#### Before the

ADDITIONAL FACILITY OF THE INTERNATIONAL CENTRE FOR SETTLEMENT OF INVESTMENT DISPUTES (ICSID)

In the Matter of Arbitration between: :

MERCER INTERNATIONAL INC., :

Claimant,

: ICSID Case No. and : ARB(AF)/12/3

GOVERNMENT OF CANADA,

Respondent.

----x Volume 1

HEARING ON JURISDICTION AND THE MERITS

MAY CONTAIN RESTRICTED ACCESS AND CONFIDENTIAL INFORMATION

Tuesday, July 21, 2015

The World Bank Group 701 18th Street, N.W. "J" Building Assembly Hall B1-080 Washington, D.C.

The hearing in the above-entitled matter came on, pursuant to notice, at 9:30 a.m. before:

MR. V.V. VEEDER, President of the Tribunal

PROF. FRANCISCO ORREGO VICUÑA, Co-Arbitrator

PROF. ZACHARY DOUGLAS, Co-Arbitrator

### Also Present:

MS. ALICIA MARTÍN BLANCO Secretary to the Tribunal

## Court Reporters:

MR. DAVID A. KASDAN
MS. DAWN K. LARSON
Registered Diplomate Reporter (RDR)
Certified Realtime Reporter (CRR)
B&B Reporters
529 14th Street, S.E.
Washington, D.C. 20003
(202) 544-1903

#### APPEARANCES:

On behalf of the Claimant:

- MR. MICHAEL SHOR
- MS. GAELA GEHRING FLORES
- MR. SAMUEL WITTEN
- MS. CATHERINE KETTLEWELL
- MR. ANDREW TREASTER
- MR. PEDRO SOTO
- MS. SHEPARD DANIEL
- MR. KELBY BALLENA
- MS. AIMEE REILERT
- MS. BAILEY ROE
- MR. CLAUDIO MATUTE
- Arnold & Porter, LLP
- 555 Twelfth Street, N.W.
- Washington, D.C. 20004
- United States of America

MR. KIM C. MOLLER Sangra Moller, LLP

1000 Cathedral Place

925 West Georgia Street

Vancouver, British Columbia

Canada V6C 3L2

Party Representatives for Mercer International:

MR. BRIAN MERWIN

### APPEARANCES: (Continued)

#### On behalf of the Respondent:

MR. MICHAEL OWEN

MR. ADAM DOUGLAS

MR. STEPHEN KURELEK

MRS. LORI DI PIERDOMENICO

MS. KRISTA ZEMAN

MR. LOUIS-PHILIPPE COULOMBE

MR. ANDREW MASON

MS. DIANE KISSICK

MRS. CHERYL FABIAN-BERNARD

MS. SHAWNA LESAUX

MS. ANH NGUYEN

MR. ALEX MILLER

Department of Foreign Affairs,
Trade and Development, Canada
Trade Law Bureau (JLT)
Lester B. Pearson Building
125 Sussex Drive
Ottawa, Ontario K1A 0G2
Canada

## Party Representatives:

MR. JONATHAN EADES

Government of British Columbia

MS. VICKI ANTONIADES

British Columbia Hydro and Power Authority

MS. JENNIFER CHAMPION Lawson Lundell

MR. NATHANIEL GOSMAN
Government of British Columbia

# **PUBLIC VERSION**

# C O N T E N T S

	PAGE	
PRELIMINARY MATTERS:	6	
OPENING STATEMENTS		
ON BEHALF OF THE CLAIMANT:		
By Mr. Shor	15	
By Ms. Gehring Flores	23	
By Mr. Shor	40	
By Ms. Gehring Flores	77	
By Mr. Shor	92	
ON BEHALF OF THE RESPONDENT:		
By Mr. Owen	96	
By Mr. Douglas	163	
WITNESSES:		
BRIAN MERWIN		
Direct examination by Ms. Gehring Flores Cross-examination by Mr. Owen	226 238	

1	PROCEEDINGS
2	PRESIDENT VEEDER: Good morning, ladies and
3	gentlemen. We'll start the first day of the Hearing
4	in Mercer International, Inc., against Canada, being
5	ICSID Case Number ARB(Additional Facility)/12/3.
6	We have certain procedural matters we need to
7	resolve today, but we'd rather not do it now. We'd
8	rather work through the introductions and then hear
9	both Parties' opening oral submissions. And, during
10	those submissions, the Parties can address these
11	outstanding procedural matters, and then we'll resolve
12	them, we hope, by the end of today.
13	As regards introductions, I don't think you
14	need introducing to the Tribunal. My name is Johnny
15	Veeder. On my left is Professor Francisco Orrego
16	Vicuña. To my right is Professor Zachary Douglas, and
17	our Secretary, Ms. Alicia Martín Blanco, to my extreme
18	right.
19	We'll ask the Parties briefly to introduce
20	the principal persons, but we have a list of the full

21 names, so please don't feel the need, unless you wish

22 to, to work through.

- 09:29:58 1 And, at the back, I hope we have
  - 2 representatives of the United States of America and
  - 3 possibly Mexico, and we'll come to them shortly.
  - 4 First of all, could the Claimants introduce
  - 5 themselves first.
  - 6 MR. SHOR: Certainly. Thank you, President
  - 7 Veeder.
  - 8 My name is Michael Shor. I will be lead
  - 9 counsel for Claimant Mercer International. We're from
  - 10 the law firm of Arnold & Porter.
  - 11 With me on my right is Cathy Kettlewell, who
  - 12 will be assisting, and my partner Gaela Gehring
  - 13 Flores. She and I will together be making the opening
  - 14 presentation.
  - 15 Shepard Daniel is next to her. Brian Merwin
  - 16 is the main representative from Mercer here today.
  - 17 Next is Sam Witten, Pedro Soto, Andrew Treaster, and
  - 18 Kim Moller from the Sangra Moller law firm.
  - 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
  - 20 And the Respondent?
  - MR. OWEN: Thank you, Mr. President.
  - 22 My name is Mike Owen. I'm a Senior Counsel

- 09:30:55 1 and Deputy Director with the Trade Law Bureau of the
  - 2 Government of Canada. To my left is my co-lead Adam
  - 3 Douglas, Counsel with the Trade Law Bureau, and also
  - 4 with the Trade Law Bureau we have Krista Zeman, Steve
  - 5 Kurelek, Lori Di Pierdomenico, Louis-Philippe
  - 6 Coulombe, Andrew Mason, our two very talented
  - 7 paralegals, Cheryl Fabian-Bernard and Shawna Lesaux;
  - 8 and right after them we have Vicki Antoniades, Senior
  - 9 Manager of Legal Services BC Hydro. Jonathan Eades,
  - 10 Senior Counsel with the B.C. Ministry of the Attorney
  - 11 General again, and finally we have Nathaniel Gosman,
  - 12 Director with the Ministry of Energy and Mines.
  - 13 Mr. Gosman, after we've done this and before the
  - 14 Claimant's opening, will recuse himself.
  - 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
  - And at the back of the room we may have
  - 17 representatives from the United States of America. I
  - 18 know you don't have a microphone, but if you're there.
  - 19 It looks as though you're not there, so we
  - 20 won't ask you to speak. But I think the United States
  - 21 is coming, and there's no objection to their
  - 22 representatives coming in, I understand, from the

09:32:05 1 Parties.

- 2 And also, Mexico, I think, will be coming
- 3 later as well. But again, there is no objection from
- 4 the Parties?
- 5 MR. SHOR: No.
- 6 MR. OWEN: No.
- 7 MR. SHOR: Mr. Veeder, can I just raise one
- 8 issue. We have no problem with the discussion of the
- 9 procedural issues save for one. We have moved to have
- 10 an exhibit admitted. Canada has not objected. We
- 11 intend to refer to it in our opening, so we need that
- 12 issue clarified before we begin.
- 13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: This is Exhibit C-344?
- MR. SHOR: That's correct.
- 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: That's admitted. It's not
- 16 opposed, and the Tribunal has decided to admit that
- 17 exhibit.
- 18 There is a residual issue which the Tribunal
- 19 would like to address at some stage today. It's still
- 20 an issue between the Parties and that's Exhibit R-531.
- 21 The balance of that document was not addressed in
- 22 Paragraph 9 of our Procedural Order Number 8. If that

- 09:32:58 1 is the document you're going to refer to in full,
  - 2 either of you, obviously we should make a ruling on
  - 3 that.
  - 4 Is that still an issue?
  - 5 MR. SHOR: That's not an issue.
  - 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: So, we'll admit the full
  - 7 document?
  - 8 MR. OWEN: Yes. It shouldn't be an issue,
  - 9 Mr. Chair. Not for the openings.
  - 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: It should not be an issue?
  - MR. OWEN: My understanding is of the
  - 12 ambiguity there was that there was some issue as to
  - 13 whether or not parts of the documents were restricted
  - 14 access or confidential; is that right, Mr. Shor?
  - 15 MR. SHOR: That's correct.
  - MR. OWEN: So, we certainly only intend to
  - 17 refer to one part of R-531 in the opening, and that's
  - 18 the public part, which you've already ruled on, so I
  - 19 don't think, for the time being, there is an issue.
  - I guess there would be a bit of an issue,
  - 21 given witness testimony that might come up there as to
  - 22 whether it's restricted access or not. I don't think

- 09:33:51 1 so, but perhaps we should address it later on.
  - 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Later on. Well, we'll put
  - 3 that back until later.
  - 4 MR. SHOR: The exhibit was submitted by
  - 5 Canada with their Rejoinder Memorial. It was
  - 6 submitted in full. We only were arguing about the
  - 7 bracketing of certain information; but the exhibit,
  - 8 there is no issue that it's part of the record.
  - 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And again, one minor
  - 10 matter of mechanics, which I hope is not an issue.
  - 11 You will be going into closed session or not during
  - 12 your respective opening oral submissions?
  - We ask the Claimants first.
  - MR. SHOR: I think we've agreed that the
  - 15 closed--the opening statements will be closed in their
  - 16 entirety, yes.
  - 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: That's agreed?
  - 18 MR. DOUGLAS: Yes. Having the openings
  - 19 closed is fine with the Government of Canada, I think,
  - 20 with the caveat that the Parties will at a later date
  - 21 when it comes to publishing the transcripts only
  - 22 redact those portions that fit within the definition

- 09:34:51 1 of "confidential" or "restricted access information"
  - 2 under the Confidentiality Order.
  - We also have Mr. Gosman, who is here from the
  - 4 Ministry of Energy and Mines, who is not entitled to
  - 5 review restricted access information. We have spoken
  - 6 with Mr. Shor to see whether Mr. Gosman is permitted
  - 7 to stay during the course of the Claimant's opening;
  - 8 and with the Claimant's consent, they have agreed that
  - 9 that would be fine as most of the restricted access
  - 10 information that the Claimant will refer to belongs to
  - 11 Canada which Mr. Gosman can see.
  - 12 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Fine. Well, we're content
  - 13 to leave that to the Parties' agreement.
  - 14 Unless there's something pressing, we'll give
  - 15 the floor to the Claimant.
  - MR. SHOR: One other issue.
  - 17 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Good morning.
  - 18 Just one other issue I thought would be best
  - 19 to discuss now, and that's the electronic Joint
  - 20 Bundles. I think that's just a matter of
  - 21 housekeeping. I believe both Parties have uploaded
  - 22 all of the pleadings, all of the exhibits into the

- 09:35:49 1 electronic joint bundles.
  - One further item that Mercer is uploading on
  - 3 to the Joint Bundles or into the bundle--the Hearing
  - 4 Bundle today are exhibits that we've created for the
  - 5 purpose of using for cross which, for instance, we
  - 6 would have one whole set of pleadings and statements
  - 7 and Expert Reports that only redact Mercer-restricted
  - 8 access information, and then one whole set of
  - 9 pleadings and statements that only redact
  - 10 Canada-restricted access and information. So, for
  - 11 instance, if you have a witness who can see
  - 12 Canada-restricted access information but not
  - 13 Mercer-restricted access information, those can be
  - 14 used, and we're uploading them for the use of--we have
  - 15 hard copies here as well, just for the convenience of
  - 16 cross-examination if it comes up. And so we're
  - 17 uploading those as well.
  - 18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Again, anything you
  - 19 produce during the Hearing like those electronic
  - 20 files, if you can supply copies to our Secretary and
  - 21 we'll have them copied over into our respective hard
  - 22 memories, that would be useful.

09:37:01 1	MS. GEHRING FLORES: Of course,
2	Mr. President.
3	PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
4	Anything else before we give the floor to the
5	Claimant?
6	No, so the Claimant has the floor for its
7	opening oral submissions.
8	MR. SHOR: We'll distribute our opening
9	presentation bundles. We will wait a minute for that.
10	PRESIDENT VEEDER: Whilst we're talking about
11	electronic files, anything like PowerPoint slides, if
12	we could have them electronically too in due course,
13	that will be helpfulnot now but later.
14	Now, we need to have a break for the
15	shorthand writers at some appropriate time in the
16	Claimant's opening oral submissions. You have two
17	hours maximum. At some convenient time to you, please
18	indicate when you'd like a breakbut later, not now.
19	MR. SHOR: Okay. Thank you very much.
20	(End of open session. Confidential business

22

21 information redacted.)

09:37:55 1	CONFIDENTIAL SESSION	
2	OPENING STATEMENT BY COUNSEL FOR CLAIMANT	
3	MR. SHOR: Good morning, President Veeder and	
4	Members of the Tribunal.	
5	(Pause.)	
6	MR. SHOR: Good morning, President Veeder and	
7	Members of the Tribunal and friends from Canada.	
8	Welcome to Washington and our fine summer weather. My	
9	name is Michael Shor with the law firm of Arnold &	
10	Porter. We are counsel to Claimant Mercer	
11	International. I and my partner, Gaela Gehring	
12	Flores, will be making our opening presentation. We	
13	appreciate the distance you have traveled. It has	
14	been a long road for Mercer as well, but we are here,	
15	thankfully, finally, that our complaints about	
16	discriminatory and unfair treatment by Canada will be	
17	heard. Our Memorials were longwe apologize for	
18	thatas this case involves a lot of background and	
19	detail. Our hope is that through our presentation and	
20	over the next eight days we can focus on the key	
21	issues.	
22	Why are we here? We are here because B.C.	

- 09:39:02 1 requires Celgar to subsidize other ratepayers by using
  - 2 its self-generated electricity first to meet its own
  - 3 electricity needs, which is called "load," without
  - 4 compensation for such load displacement. Celgar is
  - 5 not permitted to engage in arbitrage and sell its
  - 6 below-load electricity. All other pulp mills in the
  - 7 Province are either paid for load displacement or
  - 8 permitted to profit by selling some below-load
  - 9 electricity.
  - I will come back to all of these confusing
  - 11 terms--"load displacement," "arbitrage," "below-load,"
  - 12 GBLs"--momentarily, but first, let me introduce the
  - 13 key players in our story.
  - 14 Mercer International, Inc., is a U.S.
  - 15 corporation. It owns and operates a kraft pulp mill
  - 16 in the southeast corner of British Columbia that
  - 17 produces both pulp and electricity. It operates a
  - 18 52-megawatt turbine generator it installed in 1993 and
  - 19 a 48-megawatt turbine generator it installed in 2010.
  - On the other side, the relevant players
  - 21 include the British Columbia Ministry of Energy and
  - 22 Mines. This is the B.C. Government arm responsible

- 09:40:13 1 for energy. The Ministry of Energy controls all
  - 2 aspects of B.C. energy policy and its implementation.
  - 3 The British Columbia Utilities Commission,
  - 4 which we will refer to as BCUC, is the B.C. Public
  - 5 Utilities Commission. The BCUC is not your normal
  - 6 independent commission. It is controlled by the B.C.
  - 7 Government, which has the power to issue directives to
  - 8 the BCUC telling it what to do. Comments filed by the
  - 9 Ministry of Energy in BCUC proceedings, therefore,
  - 10 carry special weight.
  - 11 The British Columbia Hydro and Power
  - 12 Authority, or BC Hydro, is a State enterprise monopoly
  - 13 electric utility that serves 95 percent of B.C.'s
  - 14 population. It owns generation, transmission and
  - 15 distribution lines. It also owns Powerex, a power
  - 16 trading company, the Government of British
  - 17 Columbia -- the Government of B.C. is BC Hydro's Sole
  - 18 Shareholder and thus is also the Sole Shareholder of
  - 19 Powerex. The Minister of Energy acts as
  - 20 representative of the Shareholder.
  - 21 You also need to know about several third
  - 22 parties. FortisBC, which was formerly known as West

- 09:41:36 1 Kootenay Power, is Celgar's utility. It is a private
  - 2 electric utility with a monopoly over electricity
  - 3 distribution for the remaining 5 percent of B.C.'s
  - 4 population. NorthPoint is Celgar's electricity
  - 5 broker. The BCUC regulates both BC Hydro and Fortis.
  - 6 It is important to understand that, however, that the
  - 7 BCUC does not directly regulate self-generators such
  - 8 as Celgar.
  - 9 The Celgar Mill is connected to the Fortis
  - 10 transmission system but not the BC Hydro system.
  - 11 Also, in light of their monopoly-serviced territories,
  - 12 Fortis is the only utility permitted to supply Celgar.
  - 13 BC Hydro may not sell Celgar electricity.
  - 14 We will also be introducing for you today
  - 15 four comparators: Howe Sound Pulp and Paper, which
  - 16 operates a kraft pulp mill in Port Mellon, B.C.;
  - 17 Tembec, which operates a kraft pulp mill in
  - 18 Skookumchuck, B.C.--that is how you pronounce it, it's
  - 19 Skookumchuck if you were wondering--Canfor, which
  - 20 operates a pulp mill in Prince George, British
  - 21 Columbia; and Riverside (Tolko), which operates a
  - 22 sawmill in the City of Kelowna.

- 09:42:55 1 We divided our presentation into eight
  - 2 topical areas. We will introduce the key concepts.
  - 3 We will provide the factual background to the dispute.
  - 4 We will address Canada's newly minted Ministers' Order
  - 5 theory. We will introduce Mercer's discrimination
  - 6 claims. We will introduce Mercer's fair-and-equitable
  - 7 treatment claims. We will address Canada's
  - 8 jurisdictional issues, we will discuss damages, and
  - 9 finally, we will leave you for some questions to
  - 10 ponder for the rest of the Hearing.
  - 11 First, key concepts.
  - 12 As I mentioned, we are here because B.C.
  - 13 requires Celgar to subsidize other ratepayers by using
  - 14 its self-generated electricity first to meet its
  - 15 electrical load without compensation. I promised I
  - 16 would define those key terms for you, so let me try.
  - 17 The key point to understand at the outset is
  - 18 there are only two things a pulp mill or other
  - 19 self-generator can do with its electricity. It can
  - 20 use it internally to self-supply and run its pulp
  - 21 mill. Self-supply from its utility's perspective is
  - 22 called "load displacement." Self-supply displaces

- 09:44:13 1 load the utility otherwise would be required to serve.
  - 2 The second thing a self-generator can do with
  - 3 its electricity is to sell it to someone else. There
  - 4 are no other options because electricity cannot be
  - 5 stored.
  - 6 Let me explain load displacement. Utilities
  - 7 have an array of variable resources at varying cost.
  - 8 Load displacement enables a utility to avoid calling
  - 9 on its most expensive resources. Load displacement
  - 10 provides a benefit to other ratepayers by lowering
  - 11 average costs. This will be one of our key points
  - 12 over the coming days. Celgar's load displacement
  - 13 provides a benefit to other ratepayers. By compelling
  - 14 Celgar to continue to displace its own load, B.C. is
  - 15 giving a benefit to other ratepayers for which they
  - 16 paid nothing.
  - 17 Let me address the sales option. We need to
  - 18 distinguish two types of sales. The first are sales
  - 19 in excess of the self-generators' electric load. By
  - 20 definition, surplus electricity, sales and excess of
  - 21 load, cannot be consumed internally. Option 1 is
  - 22 unavailable. The only possible use of such

- 09:45:29 1 electricity is to sell it, and that electricity is not
  - 2 at issue in this proceeding. B.C. permits
  - 3 self-generators to sell all electricity generated in
  - 4 excess of their load.
  - 5 The second type is below-load sales, and
  - 6 that's what is at issue in this proceeding. The key
  - 7 point is that all of these sales involve arbitrage.
  - 8 Arbitrage is not a dirty word. It simply refers to
  - 9 buying and selling electricity at the same time. A
  - 10 pulp mill must always meet its own load. It needs
  - 11 electricity to run its pulp operations. Therefore, it
  - 12 can sell below-load electricity only to the extent it
  - 13 can buy replacement electricity from its utility to
  - 14 meet its plant needs. All below-load sales
  - 15 necessarily involve arbitrage.
  - 16 Arbitrage occurs when the market price a
  - 17 self-generator can receive for its electricity is
  - 18 higher than the embedded-cost rate it pays for utility
  - 19 electricity.
  - 20 Finally, our favorite term, the "GBL." The
  - 21 Generator Baseline, or GBL, is a regulatory tool used
  - 22 by B.C. for allocating self-generator's below-load

- 09:46:40 1 generation between the sales option and the
  - 2 load-displacement option. A self-generator must
  - 3 displace its load up to the GBL amount and it may sell
  - 4 electricity above the GBL amount. And the
  - 5 self-generator is allowed to arbitrage utility
  - 6 electricity to the extent of its above GBL sales.
  - 7 We've prepared a graphic presentation to
  - 8 illustrate these points. So, we start with a pulp
  - 9 mill which has a thermoelectric power plant. That's
  - 10 supposed to be a steam generator and a turbine.
  - 11 Consider the beaker to be the pulp mill's electricity
  - 12 needs, its load. The pulp mill will generate
  - 13 electricity and up to the level of its load. When it
  - 14 reaches generation above its mill load, it is
  - 15 generating surplus electricity--the green energy in
  - 16 our diagram--and that is eligible for sale. There are
  - 17 no restrictions at all in British Columbia.
  - 18 The issue concerns below-load sales. If a
  - 19 pulp mill can generate up to its load and wants to
  - 20 make below-load sales, it must buy replacement energy
  - 21 from its utility. That is demonstrated by the
  - 22 brown--I thought we were going to get a better color,

- 09:47:52 1 but that's what we ended up with. This is the
  - 2 regulatory issue here because access to replacement
  - 3 energy while a self-generator selling electricity is
  - 4 what B.C. regulates.
  - 5 The problem for Celgar is that BC Hydro sets
  - 6 Celgar's GBL at the level of its 2007 mill load, so
  - 7 Celgar was afforded no access to utility electricity
  - 8 below its load, so Celgar cannot engage in any sales
  - 9 of its below-load electricity. Other pulp mills all
  - 10 have their GBLs set far below their load levels and
  - 11 thus were entitled to engage in some below-load sales
  - 12 of electricity.
  - 13 That is the heart of our discrimination
  - 14 claim. Thank you.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Thank you, Mike.
  - Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal and
  - 17 Counsel, there are a variety of events relevant to
  - 18 this arbitration contained in what you're going to see
  - 19 as our factual chronology, and I believe it will be a
  - 20 helpful reference to you during and after this
  - 21 Hearing, but I'm just going to direct your focus to
  - 22 certain events in the chronology today.

- 09:49:09 1 The story of the Celgar pulp mill begins well
  - 2 before Mercer owned the mill more than 50 years ago in
  - 3 1959. We fast-forward to 1990, when the Celgar Mill
  - 4 sought to expand and modernize its pulp mill. This
  - modernization project is only important because it
  - 6 involved the installation of a 52-megawatt turbine
  - 7 which significantly increased Celgar's electricity
  - 8 generation capacity. Canada claims, however, that a
  - 9 Ministers' Order related with this modernization
  - 10 project is critical to this case because it prohibited
  - 11 Celgar from selling electricity generated by the
  - 12 installed turbine. I will speak more to this
  - 13 Ministers' Order further on, but I wanted you to take
  - 14 note of it now in this chronology, particularly
  - 15 because, after it was issued, Canada didn't mention it
  - 16 again for two decades. Canada, in fact, raised it for
  - 17 the first time in this arbitration.
  - 18 A couple of years later, in 1993, FortisBC
  - 19 would enter into a Power Purchase Agreement, or a PPA,
  - 20 with BC Hydro, providing that BC Hydro will supply
  - 21 FortisBC with up to 200 megawatts of embedded-cost
  - 22 electricity. This PPA becomes critically important

- 09:50:34 1 later because it sparked BC Hydro's successful attempt
  - 2 before the BCUC to stop FortisBC from supplying any of
  - 3 this PPA electricity to its self-generating customers,
  - 4 including Celgar, that planned to engage in arbitrage.
  - 5 This proceeding resulted in BCUC
  - 6 Order G-48-09, one of the two probably most important
  - 7 BCUC Orders in this arbitration. You will probably be
  - 8 hearing lots of G-48-09, G-38-01. G-48-09 is one of
  - 9 the two most important Orders to remember, and you
  - 10 will hear it discussed many times throughout this
  - 11 presentation.
  - 12 In 1995, shortly after Celgar completed its
  - 13 modernization project and installed the 52-megawatt
  - 14 turbine, Celgar was selling electricity from this
  - 15 turbine to its utility.
  - 16 Jumping forward to 1998, in 1998 and 1999,
  - 17 Open Access transmission was implemented in the BC
  - 18 Hydro and FortisBC territories, essentially opening
  - 19 utility transmission lines to self-generators and,
  - 20 importantly, facilitating market sales of their
  - 21 electricity to third parties. For all the years
  - 22 leading up to this point, self-generators like Celgar

- 09:51:56 1 could only really contemplate selling their
  - 2 electricity to their utilities at below-market prices.
  - 3 Open Access radically changed this landscape and
  - 4 opened a previously closed market to self-generators.
  - 5 In 2000, the California energy crisis hit,
  - 6 electricity markets went wild, and everyone with
  - 7 access to electricity outside of California was
  - 8 seeking to get into the game.
  - 9 Around this time, in 2001, Tembec implemented
  - 10 an Electricity Purchase Agreement, or EPA, with BC
  - 11 Hydro that its predecessor, Purcell Power, had
  - 12 negotiated with BC Hydro in 1997. This EPA had no
  - 13 Generator Baseline, or GBL, and no load-displacement
  - 14 obligation. Instead, Tembec was allowed to sell <<
  - 15 >> 10.8 megawatts it generated to BC Hydro and
  - 16 simultaneously buy << >> 10.8 megawatts to meet
  - 17 its own load from BC Hydro.
  - 18 Speaking of the California energy crisis, one
  - 19 of the first B.C. self-generators that sought to
  - 20 profit from the California energy crisis was Howe
  - 21 Sound with its own Arbitrage Project. Notably, BC
  - 22 Hydro objected to Howe Sound's Arbitrage Project but

- 09:53:20 1 only until Howe Sound agreed to export its electricity
  - 2 through Powerex with Powerex keeping << >>> of the
  - 3 revenue.
  - 4 To enable this transaction, the BCUC issued
  - 5 its seminal Order G-38-01. This is the other G order
  - 6 that is very important to this case. G-38-01 directed
  - 7 BC Hydro--it uses those words--it directed BC Hydro to
  - 8 implement a regulatory standard allowing
  - 9 self-generators to engage in arbitrage. This BCUC
  - 10 Order is the genesis of the Generator Baseline, or the
  - 11 GBL, the demarcation point above which a
  - 12 self-generator can engage in arbitrage.
  - One week after G-38-01 was issued, Howe Sound
  - 14 and BC Hydro filed a Consent Agreement permitting Howe
  - 15 Sound to engage in arbitrage above its <--->-megawatt
  - 16 GBL. Also, in 2001, the BCUC issued Order G-15-01.
  - 17 This is Exhibit C-344. This Order was signed by BCUC
  - 18 Chair, Peter Ostergaard, one of Canada's primary
  - 19 witnesses on the Ministers' Order. This Order
  - 20 approved agreements between Celgar and its utility at
  - 21 the time, West Kootenay Power, which allowed Celgar to
  - 22 sell both surplus and below-load electricity. On the

- 09:54:53 1 basis of Mercer's disclosure of this Order in this
  - 2 proceeding, last week Canada retracted one of the
  - 3 several versions of its post-hoc claim regarding the
  - 4 1991 Ministers' Order, which we will explore in
  - 5 greater detail shortly.
  - In 2004, BC Hydro entered into a Load
  - 7 Displacement Agreement with Canfor. BC Hydro paid
  - 8 Canfor \$49 million to install its first generator. In
  - 9 exchange, Canfor agreed to use its self-generated
  - 10 electricity exclusively to displace its load for a
  - 11 period of 15 years. This bears some emphasis. Canfor
  - 12 promised to provide load displacement and BC Hydro
  - 13 paid Canfor to do so.
  - 14 In 2005--this is when Mercer enters the
  - 15 scene--Mercer acquires the Celgar Mill; and, in 2006,
  - 16 Mercer immediately began focusing both on improving
  - 17 its electricity generation and increasing its
  - 18 electricity sales revenues.
  - 19 First, in July 2006, FortisBC and Celgar
  - 20 entered into a transmission agreement which would
  - 21 allow Celgar's short-term point-to-point transmission
  - 22 access to facilitate Celgar's market electricity

09:56:14 1 sales.

- 2 Second, in July 2006, again, Celgar entered
- 3 into a marketing agreement with power broker
- 4 NorthPoint, whereby NorthPoint would make spot market
- 5 sales of Celgar's electricity into markets in Canada
- 6 and the United States.
- 7 Third, in October 2006, Celgar and its
- 8 utility, FortisBC, signed a new Brokerage Agreement
- 9 and that agreement shifted Celgar to a more economical
- 10 time-of-use rate for its electricity purchases from
- 11 FortisBC. That's RS-33.
- 12 Fourth, in 2007, Mercer implemented Project
- 13 Blue Goose. Project Blue Goose improved pulp
- 14 production at the Celgar Mill which led to an increase
- 15 in black liquor production which then led to an
- 16 increase in electricity generation and to a more
- 17 reliable or firm electricity product.
- Now, up until this point, Celgar had only
- 19 engaged in sporadic electricity sales to its utility
- 20 at below-market prices and spot market sales through
- 21 NorthPoint. The increase in electricity generation
- 22 and reliability of the electricity allowed Mercer to

- 09:57:28 1 contemplate engaging in long-term electricity sales.
  - 2 So, in June 2007, Celgar approached its
  - 3 utility, FortisBC, to discuss its Arbitrage Project.
  - 4 This meant that FortisBC would supply Celgar with all
  - 5 of the electricity that Celgar needed to meet its load
  - 6 while Celgar would sell all of its self-generated
  - 7 electricity on the market.
  - 8 In 2008, the recession hits. In August 2008,
  - 9 Celgar and FortisBC execute a 30-year Power Supply
  - 10 Agreement, or PSA, to facilitate Celgar's Arbitrage
  - 11 Project.
  - 12 In September of 2008, BC Hydro applies to the
  - 13 BCUC to amend the 1993 Power Purchase Agreement that I
  - 14 referred to earlier, or the PPA, to prohibit FortisBC
  - 15 from selling any PPA Power to its self-generators.
  - In 2009, the Ministry of Energy intervened in
  - 17 support of BC Hydro's effort to stop FortisBC from
  - 18 supplying any PPA electricity to its self-generators
  - 19 engaging in arbitrage.
  - In May 2009, the BCUC issued Order G-48-09.
  - 21 This is the second of the two most important G Orders,
  - 22 effectively imposing a net-of-load standard on Celgar.

- 09:59:12 1 And this is also the first measure that is important
  - 2 to this arbitration.
  - 3 The BCUC denied all access to utility energy
  - 4 while selling energy to all self-generators in
  - 5 FortisBC territory, including Celgar. This, too,
  - 6 compelled Celgar to provide what at the time was full
  - 7 load displacement without compensation. This
  - 8 net-of-load standard is more restrictive than
  - 9 G-38-01's historical usage standard which applied to
  - 10 all BC Hydro's self-generators, including all other
  - 11 pulp mills in the Province.
  - In July 2009, the BCUC approved Celgar's
  - 13 ten-year EPA with BC Hydro, which established Celgar's
  - 14 GBL at 349 gigawatt hours. This is the second measure
  - 15 relevant to Mercer's claims. The GBL that BC Hydro
  - 16 assigned to Celgar is not based on Celgar's historical
  - 17 self-supply, which was less than 349 gigawatt hours.
  - 18 349 gigawatt hours per year was Celgar's load. BC
  - 19 Hydro obligated Celgar to provide 349 gigawatt hours
  - 20 per year of load displacement but, unlike Canfor, did
  - 21 not pay Celgar to do so. It required Celgar to
  - 22 provide what at the time was full load displacement

- 10:00:43 1 for free. In addition to Celgar's EPA, the BCUC also
  - 2 approved at the same time EPAs with GBLs for Domtar
  - 3 and Canfor.
  - 4 Later, in 2009, the BCUC would approve the
  - 5 Tembec EPA. The Tembec EPA let Tembec sell <<
  - >> the amount of electricity it could sell to BC
  - 7 Hydro. Tembec did so by increasing its electricity
  - 8 purchases from BC Hydro. Pure additional arbitrage.
  - 9 In February of 2010, the Minister of Energy
  - 10 rejected Celgar's appeals that it had been
  - 11 discriminated against without analyzing how Celgar's
  - 12 GBL had been computed as compared to others. Celgar
  - 13 also completed the Green Energy Project in 2010, which
  - 14 installed an additional turbine of 48 megawatts of
  - 15 generating capacity.
  - 16 Finally, the BCUC approved the Howe Sound EPA
  - 17 in 2010 with the GBL allowing Howe Sound to engage in
  - 18 arbitrage.
  - In 2011, the BCUC issued Order G-188-11.
  - 20 Now, Canada is very excited about this particular BCUC
  - 21 Order, which stated that Celgar may have some access
  - 22 to FortisBC embedded-cost electricity, while selling

- 10:02:10 1 its self-generated electricity. They like even better
  - 2 the memo that Mercer's Brian Merwin wrote to his Board
  - 3 claiming this to be a "major victory". That's the one
  - 4 that they sent especially to you, Exhibit R-531, last
  - 5 month.
  - 6 Unfortunately, what Celgar thought was a
  - 7 major victory was a pyrrhic victory. Consistent with
  - 8 its pattern of half-truths, Canada neglected to tell
  - 9 you that the BCUC has never implemented its statement
  - 10 that Celgar is permitted to have access to FortisBC
  - 11 embedded-cost electricity while selling its
  - 12 self-generated electricity. As you will hear from
  - 13 multiple witnesses, before Celgar may purchase
  - 14 electricity from FortisBC to supply its mill load, the
  - 15 BCUC must approve a rate for such a service. No such
  - 16 rate has been approved.
  - 17 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Just on that, I think
  - 18 the Respondent says that the reason it hasn't been
  - 19 approved is because this arbitration was commenced.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Excuse me, I didn't
  - 21 quite hear.
  - 22 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: I think what the

- 10:03:23 1 Respondent says to that is that the reason why no rate
  - 2 was approved by the BCUC was that this arbitration was
  - 3 commenced so that no application had been made.
  - 4 MR. SHOR: It may say that, but that's not
  - 5 true. The BCUC actually suspended the rate proceeding
  - 6 while it considered an alternative course of action.
  - 7 It is now having FortisBC move forward on its own
  - 8 Self-Generator Policy. It had nothing to do
  - 9 whatsoever with this arbitration.
  - 10 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Okay.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: On April 30, 2012,
  - 12 Mercer filed its Request for Arbitration in this
  - 13 matter. Following Mercer's Request for Arbitration in
  - 14 June 2012, BC Hydro finally provides the BCUC with its
  - 15 first-ever set of written GBL Guidelines, and this is
  - 16 what the BCUC thought of those guidelines.
  - 17 In 2013, the BCUC pronounces BC Hydro's 2012
  - 18 GBL Guidelines to be "fairly general, subject to
  - 19 considerable interpretation, not necessarily
  - 20 transparent and have not been approved by the
  - 21 Commission." Obviously not a ringing endorsement.
  - So, where are we today? We still have no

- 10:04:41 1 approved BC Hydro GBL Guidelines. We still have no
  - 2 Province-wide regulatory standard for establishing
  - 3 GBLs. We still have no FortisBC rates allowing for
  - 4 self-generator arbitrage.
  - 5 What are the key take-aways?
  - 6 British Columbia's Self-Generator Policy is
  - 7 still under development. There still is no
  - 8 Province-wide principle, and there may never be.
  - 9 British Columbia does not prohibit arbitrage. If it
  - 10 did, we wouldn't be here.
  - There is no statute, no regulation, no
  - 12 Ministry of Energy policy with force of law. One BCUC
  - 13 standard under G-38-01 for BC Hydro self-generators on
  - 14 the one hand and another standard under G-48-09 that's
  - 15 applicable to Celgar. Fourteen years after G-38-01
  - 16 began to regulate self-generators, there is still no
  - 17 BCUC-approved GBL Guidelines.
  - 18 In this proceeding, Canada asserted for the
  - 19 first time ever its creative theory with respect to
  - 20 Celgar's ability to sell its self-generated
  - 21 electricity. Canada's theory is that a 1991
  - 22 Ministerial Order which authorized the construction of

- 10:06:10 1 a thermal electric power plant also restricts Celgar's
  - 2 ability to sell the electricity generated by that
  - 3 power plant.
  - 4 But there are a number of fatal flaws in
  - 5 Canada's argument:
  - 6 First, Canada's argument is inconsistent with
  - 7 the record of this case and both Parties' conduct for
  - 8 the 24 years.
  - 9 Second, even to this day, Canada cannot
  - 10 clearly formulate what exactly it believes the
  - 11 Ministers' Order requires from Celgar.
  - 12 Third, the Ministers' Order simply does not
  - 13 say what Canada alleges it does. The Parties' legal
  - 14 experts agree that Canada law requires clear and
  - 15 unambiguous language to establish regulatory
  - 16 restrictions particularly on the right to sell
  - 17 electricity. But there are no clear commitments on
  - 18 electricity consumption or usage, nor is there a
  - 19 single statement in which Celgar says it committed to
  - 20 never sell its self-generated electricity. There are
  - 21 also no clear requirements in the Order.
  - 22 And as supporting evidence of the fact that

- 10:07:18 1 there was no clear and unambiguous commitment, the
  - 2 Tribunal need only look to the conduct of the Parties
  - 3 for the past 24 years. You don't need to speculate as
  - 4 to how the Parties interpreted the alleged obligation.
  - 5 We know. We know that they never thought of the
  - 6 Ministers' Order as imposing any self-supply
  - 7 obligation. Canada invoked the alleged Ministers'
  - 8 Order obligation for the first time only as a defense
  - 9 in this arbitration. The BC Government had countless
  - 10 opportunities to raise the Ministers' Order over years
  - 11 of regulatory proceedings and negotiations involving
  - 12 Celgar's efforts to engage in arbitrage. The Order
  - 13 was never mentioned.
  - 14 Now...
  - 15 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Sorry to interrupt
  - 16 you--can I just ask on that, was it even possible in
  - 17 1991 to make market sales?
  - 18 MS. GEHRING FLORES: It was not possible to
  - 19 make market sales in 1991.
  - 20 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Which tends to suggest
  - 21 that whatever the Ministers' Order was about, it may
  - 22 not have been about third-party market sales.

- 10:08:22 1 MR. SHOR: That's exactly our point. The
  - 2 Parties could not have contemplated a prohibition on
  - 3 market sales because they couldn't have contemplated
  - 4 market sales.
  - 5 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Does the same go for
  - 6 when the PPA was negotiated in 1993?
  - 7 MR. SHOR: Yes.
  - 8 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: So, the restriction
  - 9 there couldn't have contemplated third-party market
  - 10 sales, either?
  - 11 MR. SHOR: That's correct.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: So, now, Canada's
  - 13 interpretation of this alleged Ministers' Order has
  - 14 changed a few times over the course of this
  - 15 arbitration. When it submitted its Counter-Memorial,
  - 16 Canada claimed that the Ministers' Order created some
  - 17 sort of commitment to 100 percent self-sufficiency.
  - 18 The Celgar pulp mill had to be 100 percent
  - 19 electrically self-sufficient.
  - Now, we responded to that argument; and, in
  - 21 Canada's Rejoinder, the argument shifted. It shifted
  - 22 to, okay, now the Ministers' Order requires that

- 10:09:22 1 Celgar use all of the electricity created by the 1993
  - 2 power plant that was installed only for the pulp
  - 3 mill's needs, and it prohibited Celgar from selling
  - 4 any of its electricity from that power plant.
  - 5 In response, we found BCUC Order 15-01, which
  - 6 is signed by Peter Ostergaard, Canada's primary
  - 7 witness, on the Ministers' Order, the first witness
  - 8 they presented, who is no longer available to us in
  - 9 this arbitration proceeding.
  - Now--so, with that second argument, where
  - 11 they said all of the pulp mill--all of the power plant
  - 12 electricity has to go to the--meet the pulp mill's
  - 13 needs, and there is a prohibition on electricity
  - 14 sales--when we introduced Order G-15-01, Canada came
  - 15 back and said, "Oh, well, Order G-15-01 approves
  - 16 Celgar's surplus electricity sales."
  - 17 And that's not in dispute here. Everybody
  - 18 knows that Celgar can sell its surplus energy. So,
  - 19 now that's another advancement in what they believe
  - 20 the Ministers' Order to mean. G-15-01, signed by
  - 21 Peter Ostergaard, actually approves Celgar's surplus
  - 22 and below-load electricity sales.

- 10:11:01 1 Finally, Celgar certainly did not agree to be
  - 2 treated differently than others if the relevant
  - 3 regulatory environment fundamentally changed, and that
  - 4 environment did change. So did the possibility of
  - 5 selling electricity to third parties through Open
  - 6 Access transmission.
  - 7 A final word here about the Ministers' Order,
  - 8 there is also the fundamental issue of fairness and
  - 9 equity under international law. Investment
  - 10 arbitration tribunals have rejected such
  - 11 after-the-fact claims by governments that are at odds
  - 12 with the Government's own conduct in dealing with
  - 13 investors. Canada should not be permitted to invoke
  - 14 the order for the first time in this international
  - 15 arbitration when for decades it behaved as if the
  - 16 Order did not even exist.
  - 17 MR. SHOR: I will turn next to Mercer's less
  - 18 favorable treatment claims under NAFTA Articles 1102,
  - 19 1103 and 1503.
  - 20 Mercer has raised before you three claims:
  - 21 Claim 1 is that is less favorable treatment
  - 22 by the BCUC and BC Hydro to compel Celgar to

- 10:12:10 1 self-supply and provide load-displacement services
  - 2 without compensation, while paying other
  - 3 self-generators for load-displacement services.
  - 4 Claim 2: It is less favorable treatment in
  - 5 BCUC holding Celgar in Order G-48-09 to a net-of-load
  - 6 utility access standard while affording all other pulp
  - 7 mills less restrictive access under Order G-38-01's
  - 8 historical usage standard. G-48-09 effectively
  - 9 prohibited Celgar from engaging in any arbitrage while
  - 10 Order G-38-01 permitted all other pulp mills in the
  - 11 Province to engage in some arbitrage.
  - 12 Claim 3 is less favorable treatment by BC
  - 13 Hydro and the BCUC in setting and approving Celgar's
  - 14 GBL.
  - 15 Let me address first the legal standard.
  - It is our burden to show treatment of a U.S.
  - 17 investment in like circumstances to other Canadian or
  - 18 third-country investments, that is, less favorable
  - 19 than the treatment afforded a comparable investment.
  - 20 Contrary to Canada's arguments, it is not our burden
  - 21 to show that Canada intended to discriminate based on
  - 22 nationality. Indeed, it is not even clear to us how

- 10:13:32 1 it would be--ever be possible for us to do so under
  - 2 the test they posit.
  - B, it is not our burden to demonstrate that
  - 4 all U.S. investors suffered discriminatory treatment.
  - 5 C, it is not our burden to discuss the
  - 6 treatment of every possible comparator.
  - 7 And D, it is not our burden to establish that
  - 8 there is an absence of justification from Canada
  - 9 because obviously Canada must articulate its own
  - 10 justification.
  - 11 Let me turn to Claim 1.
  - 12 BC Hydro obtained load-displacement services
  - 13 from other self-generating pulp mills by contracting
  - 14 and paying for such services. In 2004, it entered
  - 15 into a Load Displacement Agreement with Canfor, it
  - 16 paid Canfor \$49 million, and Canfor agreed--it
  - 17 promised--to self-generate at least 390 gigawatt hours
  - 18 a year electricity for 15 years and use all that
  - 19 electricity for load displacement.
  - 20 That agreement was later amended in 2009 to
  - 21 << by style="font-size: 150%;">>>, but it's important
  - 22 to note that from the very beginning of BC's dealings

- 10:14:43 1 with Canfor, Canfor was paid either through a Load
  - 2 Displacement Agreement or an EPA for every single
  - 3 megawatt it generated.
  - 4 Canfor is a Canadian corporation and our
  - 5 comparator.
  - 6 This is our simplest claim: To get Canfor to
  - 7 self-supply, BC Hydro paid Canfor and Canfor
  - 8 contractually agreed to do it. It is less favorable
  - 9 treatment contemporaneously to compel Celgar to
  - 10 self-supply and provide load displacement without
  - 11 payment. Without payment, BC Hydro cannot take the
  - 12 benefits. BC Hydro gets exactly the same benefit from
  - 13 Celgar's load displacement as it does from Canfor's.
  - 14 Every 1 megawatt of Celgar's self-supply and every 1
  - 15 megawatt of Canfor's self-supply saves BC Hydro from
  - 16 having to purchase 1 megawatt of high marginal cost
  - 17 electricity. BC Hydro and the BCUC had no right to
  - 18 compel Celgar to self-supply while paying others.
  - Just briefly, the like-circumstances test.
  - 20 Both Canfor and Celgar are pulp mills, they're in the
  - 21 same industry. Both have self-generation, they are in
  - 22 the same political jurisdiction and otherwise subject

- 10:16:00 1 to the same regulatory regime. BC Hydro or the
  - 2 Government of B.C. wanted them both to displace load.
  - 3 The only difference here is that Celgar had the
  - 4 temerity to pay for its generation assets itself
  - 5 without first asking BC Hydro or B.C. to contribute.
  - 6 Celgar thereby thought it was avoiding having to
  - 7 promise to self-supply.
  - 8 What are Canada's defenses to this claim?
  - 9 They're not entirely clear to us. Canada first argues
  - 10 that the treatment of the two comparators are
  - 11 justified by their policy of only wanting to procure
  - 12 or incentivize new or incremental generation.
  - 13 Celgar's generation was not new, Canfor's was; so,
  - 14 therefore, they wanted to incentivize Canfor.
  - 15 That's all fine, as we are not asking for an
  - 16 incentive. But if you don't want to pay Celgar for
  - 17 load-displacement service, you cannot take it for
  - 18 free. Canada's argument essentially is that if you
  - 19 were providing it before for free, we want you to
  - 20 continue doing it for free. BC Hydro didn't want to
  - 21 pay for something they were used to getting for free.
  - 22 But they have no entitlement to continuation of a

- 10:17:16 1 benefit that they never paid for and never contracted
  - 2 for.
  - 3 Canada's second defense is that Celgar is not
  - 4 a BC Hydro customer--it's a FortisBC customer--and
  - 5 therefore is not eligible for BC Hydro
  - 6 load-displacement incentives. I hope you all
  - 7 appreciate the irony of this argument. BC Hydro went
  - 8 to the Commission seeking Order G-48-09 precisely
  - 9 because Celgar's moves to end its load displacement
  - 10 would increase costs to BC Hydro ratepayers. That was
  - 11 through the PPA agreement. Through the 1993 PPA
  - 12 agreement, BC Hydro supplies Celgar--I'm sorry, BC
  - 13 Hydro supplies FortisBC and FortisBC supplies Celgar.
  - 14 So, if Celgar requires more electricity, ultimately
  - 15 that comes from BC Hydro and affects it ratepayers.
  - So, BC Hydro claims the right to restrict
  - 17 Celgar when Celgar seeks to withdraw load displacement
  - 18 that benefits BC ratepayers, but in the same breath it
  - 19 claims its ratepayers should not have to pay for that
  - 20 benefit because Celgar is not in its service
  - 21 territory.
  - 22 Welcome to Celgar's twilight zone where BC

- 10:18:28 1 Hydro can take a service without paying for it because
  - 2 Celgar is not their customer.
  - 3 Canada's third defense is a rationalization
  - 4 that this is all okay because it prevents harm to
  - other ratepayers. Canada contends that their costs
  - 6 would increase if Celgar withdraw the benefit provided
  - 7 by its load-displacement service. This is the flip
  - 8 side of the benefit issue we were just discussing.
  - 9 There can only be harm to ratepayers from Celgar
  - 10 withdrawing its load displacement if Celgar's load
  - 11 displacement previously provided a benefit. This
  - 12 simple truth undercuts Canada's argument, so Canada
  - 13 refuses to acknowledge it.
  - 14 The central problem with the harm to
  - 15 ratepayers' argument is its circularity. It assumes
  - 16 that ratepayers have some property right or continuing
  - 17 entitlement to the benefit of Celgar's load
  - 18 displacement. Canada, however, never identifies the
  - 19 source of that entitlement.
  - 20 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: What about the subsidy
  - 21 to build the second turbine?
  - MR. SHOR: We're not talking about the second

- 10:19:36 1 turbine at all. The only issue in this case concerns
  - 2 the first turbine.
  - 3 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Why is that?
  - 4 MR. SHOR: Because that provides all of
  - 5 Celgar's below-load electricity.
  - 6 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: So, the first turbine
  - 7 was sufficient to--
  - 8 MR. SHOR: Correct.
  - 9 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Okay. Thank you.
  - 10 MR. SHOR: Recall that the GBL was set before
  - 11 the second turbine was built, so the GBL set at 349
  - 12 that--well, Celgar was only supplying 326 at the time.
  - 13 That was often the first turbine because the second
  - 14 turbine hadn't been installed.
  - 15 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: So, any electricity
  - 16 produced by the second turbine is available for the
  - 17 Parties.
  - 18 (Overlapping speakers.)
  - 19 MR. SHOR: It's not entirely correct, but
  - 20 essentially the bulk of the energy from the second
  - 21 turbine is available to sell, it's above Celgar's GBL,
  - 22 and it is all being sold to BC Hydro under the EPA

- 10:20:33 1 that they negotiated in 2009.
  - 2 Let me turn now to our second claim. This is
  - 3 that the BCUC applied a different regulatory standard
  - 4 to Celgar than it applied to all other pulp mills. In
  - 5 BCUC Order G-48-09, the BCUC ordered Celgar--put
  - 6 Celgar in a net-of-load standard. It has no access to
  - 7 utility power while selling its own self-generation.
  - 8 It prohibits all arbitrage. BCUC Order G-38-01, on
  - 9 the other hand, which applies to all other pulp mills,
  - 10 directs, as Gaela mentioned, BC Hydro to allow
  - 11 electricity sales from self-generators provided they
  - 12 do not increase their purchases of embedded cost
  - 13 power. It allows arbitrage, it just prohibits harmful
  - 14 arbitrage, which was defined as any arbitrage that
  - 15 requires increasing take-up power from the local
  - 16 utility.
  - 17 This, too, is a simple claim. The BCUC
  - 18 applied a different regulatory standard to Celgar than
  - 19 it applied to any other pulp mill in the Province.
  - 20 The BCUC never gave a reason for applying a different
  - 21 and more restrictive standard to Celgar. And, indeed,
  - 22 there is no justification for the different standard.

- 10:21:58 1 In fact, the BCUC has recognized as much and
  - 2 is now trying to implement Generator Baseline regimes
  - 3 Province-wide.
  - 4 The impact on Celgar, if you recall our
  - 5 animated beaker slide, is that Celgar cannot sell
  - 6 electricity below its 2007 load because it has no
  - 7 access to replacement electricity to run its pulp
  - 8 mill. The Order compels it to provide full
  - 9 load-displacement services without compensation and
  - 10 thus regulates Celgar's below-load sales more
  - 11 restrictively than any other pulp mill.
  - 12 The BCUC, in fact, has admitted as much. In
  - 13 2014--and one thing I should note, to give you a clue
  - 14 on the G orders which you're hearing a lot of, the
  - 15 last two digits are the year. So, if you want to try
  - 16 and figure out which order comes when, just look at
  - 17 the last two digits--BCUC Order G-19-14, issued in
  - 18 2014--and I won't read the text, you can read it
  - 19 yourselves--but the Commission acknowledges that it
  - 20 applied a different regulatory standard to Celgar.
  - 21 The like-circumstances test also is met in
  - 22 this claim. Celgar and all other pulp mills in

- 10:23:11 1 British Columbia are in the same industry. They have
  - 2 self-generation. They act in the same political
  - 3 jurisdiction and are otherwise subject to the same
  - 4 BCUC regulatory regime that wanted to engage in
  - 5 arbitrage by selling below-load self-generated
  - 6 electricity while purchasing utility electricity to
  - 7 run their mills.
  - 8 What are Canada's defenses to this claim?
  - 9 It's the claim--it's the defense Mr. Douglas
  - 10 mentioned, that Celgar can engage in arbitrage because
  - 11 order G-188-11 says they can. This is not true. Let
  - 12 me repeat. This is not true. In order to be able to
  - 13 purchase electricity for continuous service from its
  - 14 utility, FortisBC has to file and the BCUC has to
  - 15 approve a rate for such service. That has not yet
  - 16 happened. Indeed, in the proceeding--FortisBC did
  - 17 supply a rate, and the BCUC suspended that proceeding
  - 18 while other proceedings were pending. It had nothing
  - 19 to do with this NAFTA arbitration.
  - 20 Canada's second defense, which they made in
  - 21 their Counter-Memorial, and it seems to have
  - 22 diminished in importance in the Rejoinder, is that

- 10:24:29 1 G-48-09 only restricts FortisBC, doesn't restrict
  - 2 Celgar, and it doesn't restrict Celgar from having
  - 3 access to FortisBC energy. This argument was
  - 4 addressed exhaustively in our Reply Memorial. We
  - 5 don't need to repeat those arguments here. We just
  - 6 simply want to highlight that FortisBC recently has
  - 7 characterized Celgar as a net-of-load customer, as has
  - 8 the BCUC. So, Celgar's utility and the Regulatory
  - 9 Commission that imposed the Order disagree with
  - 10 Canada's characterization of it.
  - 11 Finally, Canada has the "it doesn't matter"
  - 12 defense. They say that BC Hydro did not apply Order
  - 13 G-48-09 in setting Celgar's GBL. They point to the
  - 14 timeline. It happened afterwards, they said, so it
  - 15 could not have affected. What Canada fails to mention
  - 16 is that BC Hydro's application to the BCUC to change
  - 17 the 1993 PPA and impose the net-of-load standard on
  - 18 Celgar preceded the EPA. So, Canada essentially is
  - 19 arguing that BC Hydro applied a GBL that it knew was
  - 20 going to be inconsistent with its own application to
  - 21 the Commission. This is nonsense. Celgar's GBL was
  - 22 set at its load. That is not a coincidence. That is

- 10:25:55 1 exactly what BC Hydro asked for in Order G-48-09 and
  - 2 got. That is not a coincidence.
  - Maybe now would be an appropriate time for a
  - 4 break?
  - 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Of course it would. We
  - 6 will take 15 minutes now and we'll come back at
  - 7 quarter to 11:00.
  - 8 (Brief recess.)
  - 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
  - 10 MR. SHOR: Thank you, Mr. President.
  - I will now turn to Mercer's Claim 3: Less
  - 12 favorable treatment in setting Celgar's GBL. You'll
  - 13 be glad to know that, due to time and personal stamina
  - 14 constraints, I'm not going to cover all of the
  - 15 comparators we addressed in our Memorial.
  - As I stated at the outset, this case is about
  - 17 below-load arbitrage. The table shows percentage of
  - 18 below-load arbitrage BC Hydro has allowed the
  - 19 different comparators we have identified. This is
  - 20 Mr. Switlishoff's entirely appropriate and relevant
  - 21 BLAP metric. We take the amount of below-load energy
  - 22 BC permits the Mill to sell and divide by the total

- 10:49:05 1 below-load energy the Mill produces. This shows how
  - 2 much below-load energy each mill is permitted to
  - 3 arbitrage. That was Option 2 in my earlier chart.
  - 4 The remainder is how much the Mill must use for load
  - 5 displacement. That was Option 1 in my earlier chart
  - 6 for self-generators.
  - 7 Note the large disparities: 0 percent for
  - 8 Celgar, << >>> percent for Tembec in its 1997 EPA
  - 9 implemented in 2001, << >> percent for Tembec in its 2009
  - 10 EPA, <<->> percent for Howe Sound in its 2010 EPA. These
  - 11 are huge differences involving tens of millions of
  - 12 dollars in revenue each year and impacting the
  - 13 relative competitiveness of the different mills.
  - 14 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: I pause to interrupt
  - 15 again. You've carefully said in the bottom is "able
  - 16 to sell." We don't know actually how much was sold,
  - 17 do we, by the other comparators?
  - MR. SHOR: Actually we do, Mr. Douglas,
  - 19 because the only Parties they sell to is the BC Hydro
  - 20 through the EPA, and we know the firm energy amount in
  - 21 the EPA, so these numbers are accurate and they are
  - 22 based on what they're able to sell under their EPAs

10:50:20 1 with BC Hydro.

- 2 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Thank you.
- 3 MR. SHOR: Even ignoring Tembec's 1997 EPA,
- 4 which you should not for reasons I will get to, the
- 5 differences in treatment are monumental. There is
- 6 Howe Sound, that's Tembec, and Celgar.
- 7 The like-circumstances test is met. The
- 8 comparators all are pulp mills, in the same industry,
- 9 except Tolko, which is a sawmill, selling the same
- 10 products. All have self-generation, and they're in
- 11 the same political jurisdiction and, ostensibly if you
- 12 believe Canada, subject to the same G-38-01 regulatory
- 13 regime and same GBL principles. And they all sought
- 14 to arbitrage below-load electricity.
- 15 Canada's defense is that BC Hydro applied a
- 16 common GBL principle to all comparators. BC Hydro's
- 17 Mr. Dyck in his First Statement articulates BC Hydro's
- 18 current normal operating conditions GBL concept. I've
- 19 highlighted the key phrases. It is the amount of
- 20 self-generated electricity normally used for
- 21 self-supply, but that's not what BC Hydro measured for
- 22 Celgar. For Celgar, it measured load, not amount of

- 10:51:51 1 generation normally used for self-supply. It included
  - 2 purchases from FortisBC.
  - 3 It's also important to understand the
  - 4 intended effect of this concept. It is to keep
  - 5 self-generators at their existing levels of
  - 6 self-supply, don't allow them to do less, don't
  - 7 require them to do more. BC Hydro violated this
  - 8 principle as well. Celgar was required to provide
  - 9 more self-supply and Tembec less, much less.
  - Before we begin with the application of the
  - 11 GBL concept, I just wanted to identify the conceptual
  - 12 problems with the principle on its face:
  - 13 First, Mr. Dyck's current normal operating
  - 14 conditions principle did not exist in writing anywhere
  - 15 contemporaneously with the setting of any of the GBLs
  - 16 at issue. You will note in his testimony that he
  - 17 gives no source for the principle. In fact, it first
  - 18 appears in BC Hydro's June 2012 Information Report and
  - 19 GBL Guidelines which, not coincidentally, were filed
  - 20 after we commenced this NAFTA case. There is no
  - 21 reference to the standard in any of the GBL
  - 22 determination work papers that you will be taken

- 10:53:04 1 through over the next eight days.
  - 2 A fundamental problem is that it is
  - 3 impossible to discern if this was a principle actually
  - 4 followed at the time, or was it made up post hoc in
  - 5 general enough terms to cover prior ad hoc
  - 6 determinations.
  - 7 The second problem related to the first, if a
  - 8 principle is not written down or otherwise
  - 9 incorporated in written rules, procedures, or
  - 10 policies, it cannot and could not have been
  - 11 controlling or binding on anyone at any of the
  - 12 relevant times. I want to emphasize this point: The
  - 13 most basic processes to ensure consistent
  - 14 treatment--written principles, procedures,
  - 15 quidelines--were not in place.
  - Third, the principle is not transparent. BC
  - 17 Hydro asserts that it knew what the principle was, but
  - 18 if it wasn't in writing, none of the counter-parties
  - 19 with whom it was negotiating could have known it.
  - 20 Also, BC Hydro requires that all of its EPAs be kept
  - 21 confidential so BC Hydro knows how it applies its
  - 22 principle from case to case, but nobody else does.

- 10:54:18 1 The fourth problem: The principle lacks
  - 2 clearly defined objective criteria, and you will see
  - 3 this yourselves over the coming days as we go through
  - 4 how they actually determine GBLs for multiple Parties.
  - 5 There simply is no criteria for defining what
  - 6 conditions they regard to be normal.
  - 7 Fifth problem: BC Hydro used no common
  - 8 template. As you will see as we go through the
  - 9 different GBL calculations, for some companies they
  - 10 use actual data. For other companies they use
  - 11 hypothetical data. For some companies it's one year;
  - 12 for other companies it's three years. There is no
  - 13 even common template for gathering the data they are
  - 14 going to consider in any case.
  - 15 Sixth: BC Hydro does not provide written
  - 16 reasons for its determinations. It notifies companies
  - 17 of what the GBL is.
  - 18 Seventh: There is no requirement that BC
  - 19 Hydro saved the work papers involved in any of its GBL
  - 20 determinations. As you will see time and again in
  - 21 this proceeding, when we go to look for the documents
  - 22 to support a particular determination, they're no

- 10:55:22 1 longer available.
  - 2 Again, if you are going to require a
  - 3 consistent treatment, the most basic processes require
  - 4 written rules, written guidelines, you save your work
  - 5 papers, you provide reasons. All of that is absent
  - 6 here.
  - 7 That gets me to the fundamentally fatal flaw
  - 8 with the GBL concept. It is a principle and not a
  - 9 methodology. It is too vague to be even capable of
  - 10 consistent application. Two people trying to apply it
  - 11 will rarely arrive at the same result. It affords too
  - 12 much discretion, unbounded discretion, to the decision
  - 13 maker. And the range of results it allows for are too
  - 14 broad to credit it as a uniform methodology.
  - 15 I will now walk you through several examples
  - 16 of BC Hydro GBL determinations that you will hear more
  - 17 about over the coming days. These examples made clear
  - 18 that Mr. Dyck's GBL concept is not a methodology, and
  - 19 BC Hydro did not even consistently adhere to its vague
  - 20 principle.
  - 21 We start first with Howe Sound Pulp and
  - 22 Paper. In its 2009 EPA for Howe Sound, BC Hydro

10:56:36 1	computed the GBL using a spreadsheet with actual
2	formulas. This belies Canada's argument that GBL
3	determinations cannot be reduced to mere formulas.
4	This is BC Hydro's own spreadsheet calculated in our
5	Memorial. I've split it on to two sides because
6	there's two halves to the calculation. <<
•	.>> The first half of the spreadsheet shown on
10	this slide calculates the average daily net generation
11	figure. The second half shown on the next slide
12	<<
_	.>>
14	The first thing I want you to notice from
15	this slide at the very top is the << >>> baseline
16	used. BC Hydro used a baseline period running from
17	.>>
18	Second, look at the red box. These lines
19	show the average daily and hourly generation figures
20	Howe Sound achieved in the relevant years. Note the
21	<pre>&lt;&lt; &gt;&gt;&gt; degree of variability from year to year. Average</pre>
22	hourly generation ranged from <<,

10:57:58 1	a >> percent spread. Such << >> variability in
2	generation is common in pulp mills. Generation varies
3	with pulp production because you need the black liquor
4	from the pulp production to burn to produce steam to
5	generate electricity. It varies with ordinary mill
6	upsets. It varies according to the number of planned
7	and duration of planned and unplanned outages.
8	Note that BC Hydro did not <<
9	
10	
11	>>
12	to define Howe Sound's normal levels of generation.
13	It did not use << >>.
14	What this illustrates is that Mr. Dyck's
15	overly general GBL principle permits him to use any
16	generator baseline of any duration starting and ending
17	whenever he decides.
18	Next, look at the calculation of net
19	generation. The formula is simple: BC Hydro takes
20	the total generation of the Mill in megawatt hours, <<
21	

10:59:14 1	
2	>> That is a correct formula. That's the figure
3	that determines the GBL. The formula is simple:
4	Total generation minus sales. And that's the correct
5	formula because it measures, as Mr. Dyck states it
6	should, the amount of self-generation used for
7	self-supply. Electricity sold to Powerex was not
8	electricity Howe Sound used for self-supply.
9	On the next slidethis is the allocation to
10	each of the quartersI just to want point out one
11	thing here, and that's the red box. <<
12	
13	
14	,
15	
16	.>>
17	Again, the basic principle: BC Hydro
18	considers in the GBL normal variations in mill
19	generation and it adjusts only for abnormal events,
20	and the formula it uses is total generation minus
21	sales.
22	What was the result of this GBL? This chart,

- 11:00:35 1 which is from our Memorial, shows the earlier GBL Howe
  2 Sound had in the 2009 Consent Agreement, that's the
  - 3 thick green line at the top. It had a <<-->>-megawatt GBL
  - 4 equivalent to < >>> gigawatt hours a year, and in the
  - 5 new agreement it was << >>> gigawatt hours a
  - 6 year.
  - 7 Note where the line intersects the prior
  - 8 levels of generation. The GBL in 2009 was set lower
  - 9 than the Mill's actual self-supply level in 11 of the
  - 10 12 preceding years. It is higher only than <<
  - 11
  - 12 >>
  - 13 Indeed, Mr. Dyck in his testimony
  - 14 acknowledges that <<
  - >> Consider how BC Hydro viewed Howe Sound's
  - 16 normal level of generation. Normal for Howe Sound was
  - 17 a << >> was lower than Howe
  - 18 Sound's actual generation to self-supply level in 11
  - 19 of the 12 preceding years.
  - 20 Let's turn to Celgar's calculation.
  - 21 We contend that, as best we understand the
  - 22 GBL principle, BC Hydro departed from it in two

## 11:01:56 1 fundamental respects:

- 2 First, it failed to base Celgar's GBL on its
- 3 normal level of self-supply. Here is the formula
- 4 Mr. Dyck used for Celgar:
- 5 First, Mr. Dyck's starts with Celgar's total
- 6 generation for 2007 using a one-year baseline, not the
- 7 >> used for Howe Sound. At least
- 8 that's what he says in his First Statement. His
- 9 Second Statement tells a somewhat different story.
- 10 Next, Mr. Dyck subtracts sales made by Celgar
- 11 to FortisBC and NorthPoint. That's the 23.9 gigawatt
- 12 hours and you arrive at net generation for
- 13 self-supply, 326.7. So far so good. This is exactly
- 14 what BC Hydro did for <<
- .>> It did not stop for Celgar.
- 16 For Celgar, Mr. Dyck uses different arithmetic. He
- 17 adds back in purchases Celgar made from FortisBC, the
- 18 22.6 gigawatt hours in 2007, to arrive at Celgar's
- 19 load and GBL of 349.
- It makes no sense under the principle they
- 21 articulate to add in FortisBC purchases. Mr. Dyck's
- 22 tests requires self-generation used for self-supply.

- 11:03:22 1 FortisBC generation is not Celgar's self-generation.
  - 2 It's a nonsensical calculation.
  - One other important point I need to make
  - 4 here: The effect of this special Celgar-only
  - 5 calculation is to include in Celgar's GBL most of its
  - 6 sales to NorthPoint and FortisBC. All but
  - 7 1.3 megawatts which you get by subtracting the 23.9 in
  - 8 sales and the 22.6 in purchases. So, Celgar is not
  - 9 getting credit for its sales to NorthPoint and
  - 10 FortisBC. <<
  - 11 \_\_\_\_\_,>> but they're included in Celgar's GBL.
  - 12 This, too, is a gross mistake and violation
  - 13 of the principle. Celgar at the time was only selling
  - 14 its excess electricity, electricity it generated in
  - 15 excess of its load. Remember my beaker chart. This
  - 16 was the green energy at the top that B.C. allows you
  - 17 to sell under all conditions. There is no
  - 18 justification for including that energy in Celgar's
  - 19 GBL. Physically, it was not even possible for Celgar
  - 20 to use it to meet its load. Its load was already met
  - 21 at the time that electricity was generated.
  - Mr. Dyck tries to explain why Celgar's sales

- 11:04:47 1 were not fully subtracted, and he says in his First
  - 2 Statement that Celgar was using the 52-megawatt
  - 3 generator to serve the Mill's entire load. Well, that
  - 4 may be true in some hours, but it certainly wasn't
  - 5 true in all hours; and, to the extent he was using a
  - 6 2007 calendar year baseline, Celgar only generated
  - 7 327.7 gigawatt hours toward--that it used to sell
  - 8 supply, not 349. That's what the prior page showed
  - 9 you.
  - 10 Indeed, Celgar's GBL improperly reflects its
  - 11 optimal self-supply level, what it achieved in hours
  - 12 when it was running optimally. It is not a normal
  - 13 level it achieved in any year. How do we know that?
  - 14 Let's look at the result. Recall the chart for Howe
  - 15 Sound. You saw the GBL line running below the
  - 16 self-supply level in most years. This is what the
  - 17 comparable chart looks like for Celgar. The GBL level
  - 18 is higher than the level of self-supply Celgar ever
  - 19 achieved.
  - 20 Let me repeat: The GBL BC Hydro says is to
  - 21 measure the level normally used for self-supply for
  - 22 Celgar was higher than any level Celgar ever had used

- 11:06:03 1 for self-supply. As you can see, BC Hydro defined
  - 2 normal for Celgar quite differently than it defined
  - 3 normal for Howe Sound. For Howe Sound, normal was
  - 4 lower than 11 of the 12 years. For Celgar, normal was
  - 5 higher than in any year.
  - 6 The second problem with Celgar's GBL was that
  - 7 BC Hydro used the wrong baseline period. Under
  - 8 G-38-01, the baseline is to be established at the time
  - 9 the self-generator approaches its utility about
  - 10 selling its electricity. How do we know that? We
  - 11 know that from the BCUC's own decision involving
  - 12 Riverside (Tolko) in 2001. That's the sawmill.
  - 13 Riverside first approached the BCUC in 2001 and it
  - 14 obtained its GBL in 2001, that was the same year
  - 15 Order G-38-01 was issued. At the time, its
  - 16 self-supply levels were 4.7 megawatts. That was in
  - 17 2000. In 2001, part-year data, it was even higher.
  - 18 The BCUC, on the other hand, set the GBL at
  - 19 2 megawatts.
  - 20 Why did it do that? Turn only to
  - 21 Mr. Bursey's Witness Statement, their expert witness
  - 22 on the BCUC, in Paragraph 89, he explains that the GBL

- 11:07:29 1 was set at 2 megawatts because that was the level of
  - 2 generation at the time Riverside began discussions
  - 3 with its utility, then West Kootenay Power, about
  - 4 selling its self-generated electricity. Celgar was
  - 5 treated differently.
  - 6 Celgar properly approached FortisBC, as Gaela
  - 7 mentioned in the timeline, in 2007 about selling its
  - 8 self-generated electricity and obtaining replacement
  - 9 energy, it did so before its Blue Goose improvements
  - 10 were in place and as it was supposed to do under
  - 11 G-38-01 in order to establish a baseline. That should
  - 12 have been the baseline period. It should have been
  - 13 the year before they approached their utility. It
  - 14 should have been 2006, not 2007.
  - 15 In summary, the GBL BC Hydro established for
  - 16 Celgar violated the general principle that Mr. Dyck
  - 17 articulates. BC Hydro used Celgar's load. It did not
  - 18 use the level of generation Celgar actually used for
  - 19 self-supply. BC Hydro failed to consider that Celgar
  - 20 had approached FortisBC in 2007 about selling its
  - 21 electricity and, therefore, he used the wrong baseline
  - 22 period.

- 11:08:46 1 As a result, BC Hydro arrived at a
  - 2 349 gigawatt hour a year load-displacement requirement
  - 3 on Celgar without compensation equal to its entire
  - 4 mill load in 2007. BC Hydro in the EPA prohibited
  - 5 Celgar from selling any electricity below its load and
  - 6 engaging in any arbitrage.
  - 7 Let me turn, finally, to BC Hydro's treatment
  - 8 of Tembec's Skookumchuck, both in the 1997 EPA and in
  - 9 the 2001 EPA.
  - 10 The 1997 EPA, as you may recall, had no GBL
  - 11 and contained no displacement obligation. BC Hydro
  - 12 permitted Tembec to sell << >> 10.8 megawatts of
  - 13 electricity it generated and buy 10-megawatt hours of
  - 14 replacement energy from BC Hydro engaging in
  - 15 arbitrage. Now, Canada argues that this Agreement was
  - 16 implemented under a prior legal regime since it was
  - 17 signed in 1997 and ordered G-38-01, as the last two
  - 18 digits indicate, was not issued until 2001.
  - But what they neglect to mention, is that in
  - 20 order for that agreement to be implemented, it
  - 21 required Tembec and BC Hydro to negotiate an energy
  - 22 supply agreement. Tembec's Mr. Lague mentions that in

- 11:10:15 1 his statement. That energy supply agreement with
  - 2 Tembec was not signed until 14 September 2001 after
  - 3 Order G-38-01 was issued. It contains provisions
  - 4 relevant to the EPA, so BC Hydro had an opportunity to
  - 5 conform the EPA to the new GBL regime and failed to do
  - 6 so.
  - 7 Let's fast-forward to 2009. This is
  - 8 Figure 29 in the Reply Memorial. It shows the average
  - 9 hourly generation level Skookumchuck actually achieved
  - 10 every month. Even if you subtracted 10.8-megawatt
  - 11 hours that BC Hydro sold--sorry, that Tembec sold to
  - 12 BC Hydro, again starting with total generation minus
  - 13 sales equals a self-supply level, if you do that
  - 14 calculation, you still get an average that's usually
  - 15 over << >> megawatts in every month. Yet, Mr. Dyck in
  - 16 2009, gave Tembec a GBL of 14 megawatts, some

  - 18 any relevant period. That necessarily means that BC
  - 19 Hydro treated as new or incremental energy in 2009
  - 20 electricity the Mill had been consistently generating
  - 21 in every year since 2001.
  - 22 Recall Canada's central defense: The GBL

11:11:43 1	ostensibly was such that BC Hydro would purchase only
2	new and incremental generation. It would not purchase
3	generation already being used to self-supply. That
4	principle is not reflected in Celgar's GBL, and it's
5	not reflected in Tembec's GBL. Tembec was allowed to
6	sell and arbitrage generation that was not new and was
7	not idle. It was existing generation actually being
8	used for self-supply.
9	How did they manage that trick? Tembec
10	claimed but never established that <<
11	
12	>> so they ran a model showing what <<
13	
	,>> and that
14	was used to determine the GBL. But what analysis did
14 15	
	was used to determine the GBL. But what analysis did
15	was used to determine the GBL. But what analysis did  BC Hydro conduct of Tembec's claim? The null set is
15 16	was used to determine the GBL. But what analysis did BC Hydro conduct of Tembec's claim? The null set is the analysis that they performed. They rejected
15 16 17	was used to determine the GBL. But what analysis did BC Hydro conduct of Tembec's claim? The null set is the analysis that they performed. They rejected Tembec's actual generation data without analysis or
15 16 17 18	was used to determine the GBL. But what analysis did BC Hydro conduct of Tembec's claim? The null set is the analysis that they performed. They rejected Tembec's actual generation data without analysis or substantiating Tembec's <<

22 hog-and-bull tale, you have understand the symbiotic

- 11:13:08 1 relationship between pulp mills and sawmills. Because
  - 2 Tembec operated two sawmills in the vicinity of its
  - 3 pulp mill. Sawmills obtain logs which they run
  - 4 through highly sophisticated computer controlled saws
  - 5 to generate three products. It generates lumber which
  - 6 is the highest value product and that is sold mostly
  - 7 for home construction. It generates wood chips. That
  - 8 is the second highest value component, and that is the
  - 9 principle input material used by pulp mills to produce
  - 10 pulp. It also generates wood waste. This consists of
  - 11 the bark from the trees that have no use, it consists
  - 12 of sawdust and shavings and other wood residue. This
  - 13 is referred to as hog fuel, but it's important to
  - 14 understand that it's a waste product. It has a
  - 15 disposal cost. It is not a product sold with a
  - 16 variety of uses that people line up to buy in their
  - 17 supermarket.
  - We have samples on the table by the doors of
  - 19 wood chips, hog fuel, pulp, so you can get a sense for
  - 20 what we're talking about. We avoided bringing lumber
  - 21 because it was too big to fit on the table, but we
  - 22 assume you have all seen it.

11:14:23 1	What are the problems with the hog-and-bull
2	story? First, BC Hydro failed to consider Tembec's
3	need to keep its sawmills operating by having
4	Skookumchuck dispose of their wood waste as well as
5	hog fuel that Skookumchuck itself produces.
6	Second, BC Hydro completely failed to
7	substantiate the claim that <<
8	.>>
9	Third, BC Hydro failed to consider that
10	<<
11	even under Tembec's unsubstantiated assumption. BC
12	Hydro's approach to Tembec demonstrates its GBL
13	principle has no integrity. Existing generation
14	actually used for self-supply was treated for GBL
15	purposes as if it was idle when it wasn't, and with no
16	analysis at all of Tembec's unproven hypothesis that
17	it might be <.>>
18	Well, you might ask, what about Canada's
19	experts? They have a pulp mill Expert and a financial
20	Expert? What analysis did they do? Let's turn first
21	to Mr. Stockard's analysis.

His analysis paralleled BC Hydro's. He did

11:15:49 1	nothing. Indeed, it's even unclear what
2	Mr. Stockard's analytic methodology is. As best we
3	can tell, he questions and analyzes everything Mercer
4	claims but accepts without question or analysis
5	anything Tembec or any other mill claims. In my 32
6	years of practicing law, I have never seen an
7	independent expert present such an unbalanced
8	analysis.
9	What about Dr. Rosenzweig? He falls in line,
10	too. His analysis consists of nothing.
11	Dr. Rosenzweig, their financial Expert, also simply
12	accepts Tembec's claims about the <<
13	>> makes no attempt whatsoever to substantiate or
14	perform any independent analysis. As you listen to
15	the testimony of BC Hydro and Canada's experts, just
16	ask yourself what they did to test Tembec's <<
17	
18	
19	
20	>>
21	Canada must have realized it could not
22	substantiate its claims about Tembec's << >>>, so

- 11:17:08 1 for the Rejoinder they trotted out witness from
  - 2 Tembec, Mr. Lague. Mr. Lague is the person who
  - 3 presented the hog-and-bull story to BC Hydro in 2009.
  - 4 Like Canada's witnesses, he presents no documentation
  - 5 or analysis of how Tembec concluded in 2009 that the
  - 6 << .>> Indeed,
  - 7 after reviewing Mr. Lague's totally unsubstantiated
  - 8 testimony, we asked Canada to have the Mill produce
  - 9 the documents on which Tembec relied to conclude that
  - 10 the << .>> As we expected, there
  - 11 is no such analysis. We received three documents
  - 12 which we will review for you with both Mr. Switlishoff
  - 13 and Mr. Lague. None of them is capable of supporting
  - 14 any conclusion regarding the <<
  - 15 >> to Tembec. None of them even analyzes the
  - 16 question. << >> issue is nothing but a
  - 17 pretext for BC Hydro to disregard the Mills historical
  - 18 self-supply levels and allow it to increase its energy
  - 19 sales to BC Hydro by over << >>> percent over the levels
  - 20 in the 1997 EPA solely through increased arbitrage.
  - 21 You will hear about how BC Hydro sold Tembec more
  - 22 embedded-cost power so it could buy back the same

- 11:18:30 1 volume of electricity at << >>> the price.
  - In summary, what can we conclude about BC
  - 3 Hydro's consistently applied GBL approach? We know
  - 4 that for one mill it used << >>> of self-supply
  - 5 data and used actual data. For another mill, Celgar,
  - 6 it used a one-year load figure. For Tembec, it relied
  - 7 on an unsubstantiated hypothesis inconsistent with
  - 8 Tembec's codependent sawmilling and pulping
  - 9 operations. This is not consistent application of any
  - 10 uniform methodology. Indeed, it is even a gross
  - 11 departure from the central element of the purported
  - 12 general GBL principle. If this is a consistent
  - 13 methodology, ask yourselves what an inconsistent
  - 14 methodology would look like?
  - 15 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Just before you move to
  - 16 another topic, I just want to understand one of the
  - 17 charts, I'm going back to the Howe Sound Pulp and
  - 18 Paper, and there is a chart on Page 75 of your
  - 19 presentation, and I would have expected that the
  - 20 figures for electricity production would have come
  - 21 from the spreadsheet on the previous page, but I can't
  - 22 line them up. I wonder if you could help me with

11:19:45 1	that. If you want to come back to it, by all means
2	do.
3	MR. SHOR: No, I'm happy to address it.
4	So, you're comparingokay, well, part of the
5	problem is that some of these are not years, but 2007
6	and 2008 are annual data, the first and fourth columns
7	are part-years, August to December for 2007, and
8	January to July for 2009.
9	ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Oh, I see.
10	MR. SHOR: So, the 2007 and 2008 numbers of
11	total generation are the
12	ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Doesn't quite work,
13	buteven for those years. Maybe it's something
14	MR. SHOR: We will take a look at it and
15	respond.
16	ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: It's the obvious reason
17	that in <<
18	
19	
20	
21	.>>

MR. SHOR: Yeah, I don't think that's

- 11:21:02 1 actually the reason, Professor Douglas, I think.
  - 2 Recall that they had a GBL established in the 2001
  - 3 Consent Agreement, following Order G-38-01 the GBL was
  - 4 <<->>> megawatts, so Howe Sound was only permitted to sell
  - 5 when it was generating above <<->>> megawatts, so it may
  - 6 not have had those sales to make or it may not have
  - 7 been economical for it.
  - 8 The other thing you have to understand is BC
  - 9 Hydro's own entire system for charging for power
  - 10 changed in 2006. That's when they implemented the
  - 11 stepped rates, so what happened was whatever the
  - 12 market opportunity for selling electricity, it was
  - 13 more advantageous for Howe Sound to avoid the cost of
  - 14 the high Tier 2 step rate in 2007, so that's why it
  - 15 switched. And that's one of the complaints we make in
  - 16 our Memorial, is that BC Hydro allowed Howe Sound to
  - 17 <<
  - 18
  - 19 \_\_\_\_\_.>> That harms other ratepayers just as
  - 20 much as selling the electricity.
  - 21 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Thank you.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Turning to Mercer's

- 11:22:24 1 Article 1105 claim, Canada's treatment of Mercer has
  - 2 been non-transparent, unjust, unfair and
  - 3 idiosyncratic, arbitrary and discriminatory denying
  - 4 Mercer the Minimum Standard of Treatment under
  - 5 customary international law provided in NAFTA Article
  - 6 1105.
  - 7 Let's first address the proper legal
  - 8 framework to evaluate Mercer's 1105 claim. On the
  - 9 slide before you is a quotation from Waste Management
  - 10 II. This passage effectively summarizes the
  - 11 international law standard for the Minimum Standard of
  - 12 Treatment, or MST in shorthand. Let's walk through it
  - 13 step by step.
  - 14 The first element is that there must be
  - 15 conduct attributable to the State and harmful to the
  - 16 Claimant, that point should not be particularly in
  - 17 dispute. And the conduct may take several forms,
  - 18 arbitrary conduct breaches the standard, grossly
  - 19 unfair, unjust or idiosyncratic conduct breaches the
  - 20 standard, discriminatory conduct also breaches the
  - 21 standard. A lack of due process, a complete lack of
  - 22 transparency and candor and Government processes also

- 11:23:37 1 breaches the standard. And these put together are
  - 2 what we have called the four pillars of the Minimum
  - 3 Standard of Treatment under international law.
  - 4 As this next slide depicts and I'm really
  - 5 providing these for your reference, these four pillars
  - 6 have been widely discussed and adopted, most recently
  - 7 in the Bilcon versus Canada Case, and we have listed
  - 8 some of the tribunals here that have based their
  - 9 awards on breaches of each of the pillars. For
  - 10 questions of time, I won't belabor the point, but you
  - 11 do have that as your reference.
  - 12 Also for your reference, we have provided
  - 13 Canada's acts and omissions which run afoul of each of
  - 14 the pillars. For instance, Canada's conduct has been
  - 15 discriminatory, and it's not just discriminatory.
  - 16 Canada's treatment has also been arbitrary. It's also
  - 17 been grossly unfair. And Canada's treatment has been
  - 18 completely non-transparent.
  - 19 And just to step back a moment before Canada
  - 20 might assert that this is simply a throw-away claim of
  - 21 ours, it is not. What we have here is a violation of
  - 22 the Minimum Standard of Treatment in its clearest

- 11:25:08 1 expression. Celgar, in its attempts to receive fair
  - 2 treatment has been singled out for the absolute worst
  - 3 treatment of all pulp mills in British Columbia. This
  - 4 is unfair and discriminatory, period. And all the
  - 5 while that Celgar was receiving this unfair treatment,
  - 6 ironically, it was being reassured by all British
  - 7 Columbia players involved that it was being treated
  - 8 fairly, justly. BC Hydro told Celgar that it was
  - 9 treating it the same as all other pulp mills. Not so.
  - 10 The Ministry told Celgar that it did not
  - 11 support arbitrage in British Columbia at all. Not so.
  - 12 And all the time that Celgar was being told
  - 13 that it was being treated fairly, all relevant British
  - 14 Columbia actors effectively blindfolded Celgar to the
  - 15 regulatory rules and standards that would supposedly
  - 16 apply to Celgar in selling its electricity. And, of
  - 17 course, British Columbia kept under wraps the
  - 18 treatment that other pulp mills received.
  - 19 You want to talk about transparency? To this
  - 20 day, Mercer still doesn't know the extent to which it
  - 21 has been subject to such grossly unfair, arbitrary,
  - 22 and discriminatory treatment. Only Mercer's counsel

- 11:26:29 1 and experts know. If Canada's behavior doesn't breach
  - 2 the minimum standard, frankly I don't know what does.
  - Moving on to jurisdictional issues, Canada
  - 4 has raised various jurisdictional objections, and we
  - 5 will explore these in turn. It should be noted up
  - 6 front, however, that Canada raises no jurisdictional
  - 7 objection to Mercer's claim concerning measures taken
  - 8 by the BCUC. To reiterate, there are two measures at
  - 9 issue: Celgar's unfair GBL set by BC Hydro, and BCUC
  - 10 Order G-48-09. All of Canada's jurisdictional
  - 11 objections deal with BC Hydro: The procurement
  - 12 exception, delegated Government authority, and the
  - 13 limitations period exception. There are no
  - 14 jurisdictional objections to BCUC Order G-48-09.
  - 15 The first of Canada's objections is that the
  - 16 conduct at issue in this arbitration falls under the
  - 17 procurement exception in NAFTA. But Canada's
  - 18 procurement argument is premised upon a
  - 19 mischaracterization of both Mercer's claim and of the
  - 20 GBL-related provisions of the EPA. The EPA restricts
  - 21 Celgar's below-GBL sales to third parties, parties
  - 22 other than BC Hydro. We are not talking about

- 11:27:55 1 anything BC Hydro is purchasing.
  - Note on the slide that the GBL, the number of
  - 3 the GBL and the number associated with what BC Hydro
  - 4 is purchasing, are different numbers. They're in red.
  - 5 It's about BC Hydro's obligation to serve, not what BC
  - 6 Hydro is obligated to purchase.
  - 7 Also, contrary to Canada's suggestions,
  - 8 Mercer is not arguing that BC Hydro was required to
  - 9 purchase a certain amount of electricity to establish
  - 10 Mercer's claims on liability. Canada's arguments in
  - 11 this regard are a red herring. I will discuss this in
  - 12 more detail shortly when I review Mercer's damages
  - 13 claims, but for now it's important to simply note that
  - 14 Celgar's discussion of what BC Hydro would purchase is
  - 15 in the context of damages, not liability.
  - 16 Canada also contends that BC Hydro was not
  - 17 exercising delegated Government authority in
  - 18 establishing GBLs. Canada makes this meritless
  - 19 argument despite the fact that, through Order G-38-01,
  - 20 the BCUC expressly "directs" BC Hydro to determine
  - 21 GBLs for its customers.
  - 22 But Canada's argument really is beside the

- 11:29:26 1 point. Both Parties agree that the GBL and related
  - 2 provisions were approved and made effective by the
  - 3 BCUC, which approval independently provides a basis
  - 4 for finding State action. Canada's argument is
  - 5 plainly contradicted by the BCUC's very own rulings as
  - 6 recently as July of 2014.
  - 7 As you can see on the slide, in proceeding
  - 8 G-106-14, the BCUC explained that "the genesis of the
  - 9 GBL was under Order G-38-01," and that "the amount
  - 10 that BC Hydro has an obligation to serve under RS 1823
  - 11 is set by the GBL as established in Order G-38-01."
  - 12 It doesn't get any clearer than that.
  - Of course, BC Hydro was acting pursuant to
  - 14 delegated governmental authority. GBLs limit the
  - 15 utility's obligation to serve a self-generator, an
  - 16 inherently regulatory function. BC Hydro does not
  - 17 itself have the authority to limit its obligation to
  - 18 serve.
  - 19 In its final argument regarding jurisdiction,
  - 20 Canada briefly argues that Mercer's claims are
  - 21 time-barred under NAFTA Articles 1116(2) and 1117(2).
  - 22 The requirement under NAFTA is that a claim should be

- 11:31:00 1 brought three years from the date on which Mercer
  - 2 first acquired, or should have first acquired,
  - 3 knowledge of the alleged breach and knowledge of loss
  - 4 or damage.
  - 5 That standard is met here. Let's walk
  - 6 through the dates. The Request for Arbitration in
  - 7 this case was filed on April 30, 2012. This means
  - 8 that the cut-off date for the challenged action would
  - 9 have been April 30, 2009. As I've already mentioned,
  - 10 there are no jurisdictional objections to G-48-09.
  - 11 The Measure Canada does have an issue with, namely
  - 12 Celgar's discriminatory and unfair GBL, was approved
  - 13 by the BCUC on July 31, 2009. Logically,
  - 14 discrimination claims require both treatment of Celgar
  - 15 and treatment of a comparator.
  - In context, the BCUC approved Celgar's GBL
  - 17 on July 31, 2009, and this is critical because, as
  - 18 Canada argues: "The GBL remains of no force until it,
  - 19 like the other EPA terms and conditions, receives the
  - 20 approval of the BCUC." And that's in their
  - 21 Counter-Memorial at Paragraph 330.
  - 22 In terms of comparators, the Tembec EPA was

- 11:32:21 1 approved on November 13, 2009, and the Howe Sound EPA
  - 2 was signed on September 7, 2010. All of these events
  - 3 occur within the three-year limitation period.
  - 4 Finally, we offer a word on damages. Mercer
  - 5 has submitted the analysis of Mr. Brent Kaczmarek of
  - 6 Navigant. He submitted two detailed reports and we
  - 7 encourage the Tribunal to review them carefully.
  - 8 One of the issues not in dispute in this case
  - 9 is the legal standard for damages. The Parties agree
  - 10 with the Chorzów Factory principle. In this case, the
  - 11 inquiry is quite simple: But for the discriminatory
  - 12 and unfair treatment of Celgar, Celgar would have been
  - 13 assigned a GBL of zero, or at the very least a GBL
  - 14 lower than 349 gigawatt hours. Simply, Celgar would
  - 15 never have been required to displace its load without
  - 16 compensation. Other pulp mills like Canfor agreed to
  - 17 and were paid for their load-displacement services,
  - 18 either through GBLs or Load Displacement Agreements.
  - 19 It is also worth recalling that BC Hydro, in
  - 20 accordance with its own policies, would have purchased
  - 21 all of Celgar's electricity generated above Celgar's
  - 22 GBL.

- 11:33:45 1 Of course, Canada's damages argument that BC
  - 2 Hydro would not have purchased any of Celgar's
  - B below-GBL electricity assumes that BC Hydro computed
  - 4 Celgar's GBL in a non-discriminatory and fair manner.
  - 5 But the Tribunal will only reach the issue of damages
  - 6 if it concludes that the process by which the Celgar's
  - 7 GBL was set violates NAFTA's obligations. Contrary to
  - 8 Canada's damages argument, the issue is not whether BC
  - 9 Hydro would have paid for electricity below Celgar's
  - 10 GBL, but rather where Celgar's GBL would have been set
  - 11 but for Canada's discriminatory and unfair treatment.
  - 12 This electricity would have been above GBL electricity
  - 13 but for BC Hydro's discriminatory measures in
  - 14 establishing an excessive GBL for Celgar.
  - 15 As Mr. Scouras explains in his Witness
  - 16 Statements, BC Hydro demands that it be the exclusive
  - 17 purchaser of all eligible electricity. This is why BC
  - 18 Hydro requires exclusivity in its EPAs. If Celgar had
  - 19 additional electricity available for sale, BC Hydro's
  - 20 own contract terms would require BC Hydro to purchase
  - 21 it.
  - Therefore, the issue here is quite simple:

- 11:35:12 1 If the Tribunal finds that discriminatory and unfair
  - 2 conduct set Celgar's GBL too high, the difference
  - 3 between the GBL of 349 gigawatt hours per year and
  - 4 Celgar's proper GBL reflects the additional
  - 5 electricity that by definition is eligible electricity
  - 6 that BC Hydro would have purchased.
  - 7 In the face of these facts, Canada has
  - 8 created a diversion with arguments regarding Celgar's
  - 9 transmission access and ability to sell its
  - 10 electricity at green energy prices in the United
  - 11 States. These arguments are misplaced and have no
  - 12 impact on Mercer's damages claims.
  - 13 Celgar is entitled to a GBL of zero, and
  - 14 there are two principal paths which leads to this
  - 15 outcomes. First, BC Hydro subjected Celgar to
  - 16 discriminatory and unfair treatment in forcing Celgar
  - 17 to displace its load without compensation while
  - 18 compensating other pulp mills for load-displacement
  - 19 services. But for this discriminatory and unfair
  - 20 treatment, Celgar would have been given a GBL of zero.
  - 21 The second is that, due to BC Hydro and
  - 22 BCUC's discriminatory and unfair treatment of Celgar,

11:36:29 1	there was no consistently applied methodology used in
2	establishing Celgar's GBL; therefore, Celgar is
3	entitled to the best treatment of all pulp mills with
4	a GBL, which is a GBL of zero.
5	This chart illustrates the two paths to a
6	zero GBL. As you can see, path one represents the
7	damages caused by Celgar's forced load displacement.
8	This is illustrated with the Canfor Load Displacement
9	Agreement in which BC Hydro paid Canfor to displace
10	its load. As Mr. Shor explained, Canfor was not
11	required to provide any load displacement for free.
12	And this is analogous to a zero GBL.
13	The same result is reached with path two. If
14	the Tribunal finds that there was no consistently
15	applied GBL methodology, Mercer would get the best
16	treatment afforded any comparator. That was the type
17	afforded to Tembec in their 1997 EPA. <<
18	
19	
20	
21	>>
22	Should the Tribunal determine that another

- 11:37:52 1 comparator received the best treatment, Mercer
  - 2 provides those damages scenarios here as well. You
  - 3 can see here we have the Tolko 2001 BCUC GBL. We note
  - 4 that Tolko is a sawmill, and we did not present Tolko
  - 5 as a comparator in the initial instance, but Canada in
  - 6 its Counter-Memorial invited us to consider it as a
  - 7 comparator, so we did. They had a GBL of 2 megawatts,
  - 8 and they were allowed to arbitrage 57.4 percent of
  - 9 their electricity. If Celgar were able to arbitrage
  - 10 57.4 percent of its electricity that would be
  - 11 equivalent of a GBL of 148.7 gigawatt hours per year,
  - 12 and you can see the resulting damages figure which
  - 13 represents the additional electricity that it could
  - 14 have sold.
  - The same goes for Howe Sound, the 2010 EPA,
  - 16 and Tembec in the 2009 EPA. You have the different
  - 17 arbitrage percentages and the damages figures
  - 18 associated with those.
  - 19 If the Tribunal concludes that British
  - 20 Columbia applied the GBL standard in a consistent and
  - 21 evenhanded manner to everyone except Celgar, the
  - 22 Tribunal should apply that same standard in

- 11:39:15 1 calculating Celgar's GBL. This is difficult for us to
  - 2 assess because we are truly at pains to understand
  - 3 what supposed methodology was consistently applied to
  - 4 all comparators, but here we provide you with our best
  - 5 guess, consistent with the reasons Mr. Shor provided.
  - 6 And one last note: Should the Tribunal find
  - 7 that the Ministers' Order created some sort of
  - 8 restriction on Celgar's electricity sales, that
  - 9 conclusion would not eliminate Mercer's damages claim.
  - 10 It would at most only cap it. Mercer's damages would
  - 11 be capped by the industrial load that Mercer would be
  - 12 required to self-supply from the generation assets and
  - 13 mill configuration that it described in its 1990
  - 14 electricity project certificate application, which led
  - 15 to the Ministers' Order. The purported commitment
  - 16 could not extend into the increased electricity
  - 17 generation resulting from subsequent investments like
  - 18 Project Blue Goose.
  - 19 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Just before you move on,
  - 20 if you're right that BC Hydro has to purchase all
  - 21 eligible electricity, then doesn't changing the GBL
  - 22 essentially determine how much electricity it is going

11:40:36 1 to be obliged to purchase?

- 2 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Yes.
- 3 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: In which case, doesn't
- 4 that feed into the procurement issue?
- 5 MR. SHOR: We are using--it doesn't fit into
- 6 the procurement issue, it doesn't make it a
- 7 procurement, because we are not using any terms of any
- 8 procurement to require--to establish liability. We
- 9 are using GBLs and the purchase price only to
- 10 establish damages. So, we would have been allowed
- 11 that to sell that power to a third party, but BC Hydro
- 12 would also have purchased it from us, and it's more
- 13 advantageous for us to do business with BC Hydro
- 14 because then we don't have to deal with transmission
- 15 access and line losses.
- So, the way to think about the procurement
- 17 issue is we are not using BC Hydro's purchase to
- 18 establish liability. It's only to establish damages.
- 19 MS. GEHRING FLORES: And just as an
- 20 additional matter, if the Tribunal concludes that
- 21 Canada is liable for its discriminatory and unfair
- 22 conduct, then it necessarily is going to determine

- 11:41:52 1 that the GBL was set too high, and it will determine
  - 2 where the GBL should have been set. And in
  - 3 accordance--from a damages approach, in accordance
  - 4 with BC Hydro's own policies and contractual terms, BC
  - 5 Hydro would have had to purchase everything above the
  - 6 GBL.
  - 7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I had one question going
  - 8 back to your Slide 126. There it said the below-load
  - 9 access arbitrage percentage, 23.2 percent, was your
  - 10 best guess. Do we have that in evidence or in
  - 11 Mr. Kaczmarek's Report?
  - 12 MR. SHOR: Yes, we do. That was the scenario
  - 13 I outlined, Mr. President, in my statement where
  - 14 that's using 2006 as the baseline year, and that is
  - 15 one of the scenarios Mr. Kaczmarek has analyzed.
  - 16 THE WITNESS: Can you give me the reference
  - 17 later to Mr. Kaczmarek's Report?
  - 18 MR. SHOR: Hopefully.
  - 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
  - 20 MR. SHOR: By way of conclusion this morning,
  - 21 we would like to leave the Tribunal with a series of
  - 22 questions. We ask you to keep these questions in mind

- 11:43:09 1 as you listen to Canada's opening presentation and as
  - 2 you will evaluate the testimony you will hear over the
  - 3 next eight days. We believe they highlight the key
  - 4 factual issues before you.
  - 5 Question 1: How can compelling Celgar to
  - 6 provide load displacement without compensation when
  - 7 B.C. pays others to provide the identical service not
  - 8 be less favorable treatment?
  - 9 Question 2: Does Order G-48-09 subject
  - 10 Celgar to less favorable arbitrage restrictions than
  - 11 are applied to Canadian and third-country pulp mills
  - 12 under Order G-38-01?
  - 13 Question 3: What concrete measures did B.C.
  - 14 implement to ensure that its self-generator arbitrage
  - 15 policy was applied fairly by BC Hydro so as not to
  - 16 favor some mills over others? And that is a direct
  - 17 reference to NAFTA Article 1503(2) obligation, in the
  - 18 case of a Government-owned enterprise, the Government
  - 19 is obligated to impose measures to ensure that it
  - 20 meets its NAFTA obligations.
  - 21 Question 4: Is the post hoc current normal
  - 22 GBL concept a detailed objective methodology capable

11:44:26 1 of uniform and consistent applicat	11:44:	:26	1 of	uniform	and	consistent	application
---	--------	-----	------	---------	-----	------------	-------------

- 2 Question 5: Did BC Hydro exercise its
- 3 discretion--and it had vast discretion--in determining
- 4 GBLs so as to treat Celgar less favorably than it
- 5 treated Howe Sound and Tembec?
- 6 Question 6: What analysis did BC Hydro
- 7 perform to validate Tembec's

## >>

- 11 Question 7: What clear and unambiguous
- 12 language in the 1991 Ministers' Order creates a
- 13 prohibition on Celgar's electricity sales, and what
- 14 actions did the B.C. Government take since 1991 to
- 15 enforce that prohibition?
- Question 8: Why would BC Hydro not have
- 17 purchased all of Celgar's electricity above a fair
- 18 GBL?
- 19 Question 9: Is it procurement for the BCUC
- 20 and BC Hydro to limit Celgar's access to embedded-cost
- 21 utility power while selling self-generated
- 22 electricity?

- 11:45:28 1 Thank you, Mr. President and Members of the
  - 2 Tribunal. That concludes Mercer's Opening Statement.
  - 3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much. I'm
  - 4 sure we will have questions for you later, but we will
  - 5 leave those until later.
  - 6 We now turn to the opening submissions from
  - 7 the Respondent.
  - But, first, for administrative purposes, we
  - 9 understand you will be less than two hours, but how
  - 10 long will you be and are you prepared to have a break
  - 11 for lunch, or would you rather complete your
  - 12 submission before the lunch break?
  - 13 MR. OWEN: Well, it's 10 to 12:10 now,
  - 14 Mr. Chair. I think it would probably be a great time
  - 15 for lunch, and then we could start then. Is that fine
  - 16 with the Claimants?
  - 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: It may be a little bit
  - 18 early for lunch.
  - 19 What would you like to do?
  - MR. OWEN: We're certainly in your hands, Mr.
  - 21 President. I am very comfortable starting now. Maybe
  - 22 if I could just have five minutes before we start?

- 11:46:35 1 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's take a 10-minute
  - 2 break, and we need to change the atmosphere, chairs
  - 3 and papers.
  - 4 Thank you.
  - 5 (Brief recess.)
  - 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
  - 7 The Respondent has the floor for its opening
  - 8 oral submissions.
  - 9 OPENING STATEMENT BY COUNSEL FOR RESPONDENT
  - 10 MR. OWEN: Thank you, Mr. President, Members
  - 11 of the Tribunal. And thanks to my friends from Mercer
  - 12 International for their presentation.
  - MR. SHOR: Excuse me, Mr. Owen, can we have
  - 14 copies of your slides?
  - MR. OWEN: Oh, I'm sorry. I think they're
  - 16 coming out just right now. Perhaps getting a bit
  - 17 ahead of myself.
  - 18 (Pause.)
  - 19 MR. OWEN: May I begin?
  - 20 Mr. President, Members of the Tribunal, in
  - 21 light of the large volume of materials filed in this
  - 22 case, it's easy to lose sight of what this case is

- 12:00:24 1 really about: The Claimants filed over 600 pages of
  - 2 pleadings, and its allegations lack focus. Canada has
  - 3 attempted to narrow the issues; and, in our view,
  - 4 they're actually quite simple. This case is about
  - 5 procurement of electricity by a State enterprise,
  - 6 BC Hydro.
  - 7 Now, I was listening to the presentation by
  - 8 my friends on the other side, and one of the things
  - 9 that struck me as I was listening to it, and I think
  - 10 it's something that you need to bear in mind when
  - 11 you're hearing all the detailed evidence on this case
  - 12 is the policy context. There wasn't one mention of
  - 13 policy throughout the entire presentation. So, that's
  - 14 a critical thing to understand in terms of this case.
  - 15 BC Hydro has a larger resource portfolio so that it
  - 16 can supply its customers.
  - 17 In the early 2000s, BC Hydro, for the first
  - 18 time, projected a resource deficit. That is, it
  - 19 didn't have enough electricity to supply its customer
  - 20 needs. And, indeed, that resource deficit was going
  - 21 to grow. It was going to get bigger and bigger and
  - 22 bigger. In order to make up the shortfall, it would

- 12:01:38 1 have to purchase electricity from outside the
  - 2 Province, which can be subject to market fluctuations
  - 3 or less reliable. The other thing that it could do is
  - 4 it could demand-side management measures. It could
  - 5 get different industrial customers and other entities
  - 6 in its service area to adopt conservation measures and
  - 7 manage its demand.
  - 8 In 2007, the Province released an Energy
  - 9 Plan. That wasn't in their presentation at all. And
  - 10 it provided BC Hydro with a mandate to procure new
  - 11 electricity. The goal was for B.C. as a province to
  - 12 be energy self-sufficient by 2016, and BC Hydro at
  - 13 that time was required to acquire insurance energy,
  - 14 another 3,000 gigawatts by 2026.
  - 15 In the Energy Plan, British Columbia provided
  - 16 guidance as to how BC Hydro was to assist in achieving
  - 17 self-sufficiency. BC Hydro was directed to issue an
  - 18 expression of interest for a Call for Power for
  - 19 biomass electricity. Again, when you're considering
  - 20 these claims, don't lose sight of where you are.
  - 21 You're in the middle of a Call for Power, and we're
  - 22 talking about Electricity Purchase Agreements.

- 12:03:00 1 Many NBSK or kraft pulp mills in British
  - 2 Columbia were already self-generating electricity for
  - 3 their own business reasons. These mills generate
  - 4 electricity because their pulping operations produce
  - large amounts of high-pressured steam, and they pass
  - 6 it through turbines to lower the pressure of that
  - 7 steam so that it can be used in the pulping process.
  - 8 And that's sort of a key point. The steam
  - 9 has multiple uses throughout the plant.
  - 10 BC Hydro was required to procure new or
  - 11 incremental energy; and, to this end, it sought to
  - 12 incentivize incremental generation from
  - 13 self-generators. If they could produce a little bit
  - 14 more, it could procure it. Only incremental
  - 15 generation would increase BC Hydro's resource
  - 16 portfolio; so, again, this is about procurement of
  - 17 electricity and incremental generation by a State
  - 18 Enterprise.
  - 19 The Claimant, however, argues that this case
  - 20 is about something else entirely. It claims that this
  - 21 is about the Celgar Mill's ambition to sell all of its
  - 22 self-generated electricity to BC Hydro or another

- 12:04:05 1 third party at high renewable energy prices, despite
  - 2 the fact that they have been producing this
  - 3 electricity for years without any incentive so that
  - 4 they didn't have to purchase their own power from
  - 5 FortisBC. The electricity would not be incremental
  - 6 electricity and would, thus, not add anything to BC
  - 7 Hydro's resource stock.
  - 8 The purchase of the electricity would result
  - 9 in harmful arbitrage as well--and I'll get to this in
  - 10 detail in a minute--at the expense of other ratepayers
  - 11 in British Columbia, other customers, residential,
  - 12 industrial. And BC Hydro would be buying the
  - 13 electricity and getting nothing in return.
  - 14 British Columbia is a regulated electricity
  - 15 market, both BC Hydro and FortisBC have monopolies in
  - 16 their respective jurisdictions, and in the energy
  - 17 sector this isn't uncommon. In exchange for having a
  - 18 monopoly, the rates they charge customers are highly
  - 19 regulated.
  - 20 BC Hydro's regulated rates are low as a
  - 21 result of something called its heritage generation
  - 22 assets. These are giant dams. They were built in the

- 12:05:11 1 Peace and Columbia Rivers in the 1960s and Seventies.
  - 2 They costs hundreds and hundreds of millions of
  - 3 dollars, and they were built at great taxpayer
  - 4 expense. The Claimant hoped to take advantage of the
  - 5 low regulator prices from these assets by buying
  - 6 electricity from one utility and then selling it at a
  - 7 higher market price. Since 2007, the Claimant has
  - 8 been relentless in its ambition to engage in harmful
  - 9 arbitrage through--of low-cost regulated power.
  - Now, what is arbitrage? Arbitrage, in its
  - 11 simplest sense, involves buying a commodity at a low
  - 12 price and selling it at a higher price. It, in and of
  - 13 itself, is not illegal and it's not necessarily a
  - 14 pejorative term. The Claimant, however, seeks to
  - 15 arbitrage between BC Hydro's regulated embedded cost
  - 16 rates, its low-cost rates, and market prices. This
  - 17 would result in nothing more than a wealth transfer or
  - 18 a subsidy from BC Hydro to the Claimant. There would
  - 19 be absolutely no increase in the amount of electricity
  - 20 generated by the Claimant, and the Claimant is seeking
  - 21 to engage in harmful arbitrage, and the costs would be
  - 22 borne by all of BC Hydro's customers.

- 12:06:25 1 No mill or self-generator in the Province is
  - 2 allowed to engage in harmful arbitrage. And for good
  - 3 reason: They would be getting something for nothing.
  - 4 The Claimant alleges that the terms and conditions of
  - 5 its Electricity Purchase Agreement with BC Hydro are
  - 6 inconsistent with Articles 1102, 1103, and 1105. In
  - 7 particular, it compares its EPA and the EPAs that were
  - 8 signed with Tembec's Skookumchuck and Howe Sound, and
  - 9 we also have reference to Canfor and Tolko, the
  - 10 sawmill from the Claimant, and asserts that they're in
  - 11 like circumstances, but they aren't.
  - 12 This case shouldn't be before this Tribunal.
  - 13 From the perspective of jurisdiction and
  - 14 admissibility, the Claims pertain to the negotiation
  - 15 of procurement contracts by a State Enterprise and are
  - 16 outside the bounds of an appropriate NAFTA claim.
  - 17 Canada enjoys a broad discretion to implement
  - 18 procurement policies under the NAFTA. The Claimant's
  - 19 claims with respect to BC Hydro are barred for three
  - 20 reasons:
  - 21 First, they fall within a procurement
  - 22 exception;

- 12:07:28 1 Second, BC Hydro is a State Enterprise that
  - 2 was acting commercially. It was looking to buy
  - 3 something new. It didn't want to buy something that
  - 4 already existed.
  - 5 And it was not exercising delegated
  - 6 Governmental authority when it negotiated the terms of
  - 7 the EPA.
  - 8 And we've heard a lot about G 38-01, and I'll
  - 9 get to that in detail in a second because the
  - 10 submissions there are somewhat misleading.
  - 11 Third, the Claimant's EPA-related claims are
  - 12 time-barred because BC Hydro and the Claimant
  - 13 negotiated the EPA more than three years before the
  - 14 Claimant submitted the claim to arbitration. And,
  - 15 indeed, the EPA's Effective Date in the Contract was
  - 16 outside of the limitation period.
  - 17 A word about load displacement. Claimant has
  - 18 shifted again, and it has not focused as much on Howe
  - 19 Sound and Tembec as it was in its Reply; now it is
  - 20 focusing back on the idea of load displacement. Load
  - 21 displacement is demand-side management by utility.
  - 22 How are they going to manage their demand?

12:08:28	1	Tł	nink	about	this	s: Does	s BC	Hydro	have	an
	2	obligation	+ o r	manago	+ho	domand	for	Fortig	aBC2	$C \cap I$

- 2 obligation to manage the demand for FortisBC? Celgar
- 3 is in FortisBC's service area. It is a
- 4 privately-owned utility. It is considered a public
- 5 utility for the purposes in law, but it has a
- 6 monopoly. Fortis responsible for managing its demand,
- 7 not BC Hydro.
- 8 Another point on load displacement is the
- 9 Claimant talked about how they had to pay for their
- 10 assets, and the Claimant rightly pointed out that when
- 11 they're talking about their assets, they're not
- 12 talking about the new turbine, the 48-megawatt turbine
- 13 that the Government of Canada paid \$57.7 million for.
- 14 They're talking about their old turbine, the 1993
- 15 turbine, and they say they had to pay for that. They
- 16 didn't have to pay for that. That was purchased by
- 17 the Celgar Pulp Company in 1993. That's the
- 18 predecessor of the Claimant. They spent \$800 million
- 19 on a plant upgrade. The Claimant bought this pulp
- 20 mill in 2005 for \$210 million out of bankruptcy.
- 21 All right. Let's get into the presentation.
- 22 Two things I'd like to cover today. The

- 12:09:51 1 first is: Has the Claimant proven the facts necessary
  - 2 to make out its claims?
  - 3 The second is: Do the Measures that Claimant
  - 4 challenge amount to NAFTA violations? And, indeed,
  - 5 when I get halfway through, I neglected to mention, my
  - 6 colleague, Mr. Douglas, will be presenting from the
  - 7 exclusivity provision onwards, and perhaps,
  - 8 Mr. President, that is a good place to break. So,
  - 9 let's go over the relevant factual background, and
  - 10 I'll try and make this as simple as possible.
  - 11 This is a map of the Province of British
  - 12 Columbia, and here you can see two service areas. The
  - 13 first in green is BC Hydro's service area. It's
  - 14 responsible for serving 95 percent of the Province.
  - 15 The small blue area in the southern Interior of the
  - 16 Province right by the U.S. border is FortisBC's
  - 17 service area. That's the location of the Celgar Mill
  - 18 and also the Tolko (Riverside) sawmill.
  - Now, throughout the Province there are a
  - 20 number of other NBSK pulp mills that the Claimant
  - 21 requested documents concerning. They requested
  - 22 documents concerning Cariboo, and Domtar Kamloops, a

- 12:11:06 1 U.S.-owned NBSK mill. Canfor Northwood, Canfor Prince
  - 2 George. Really their case focuses now almost
  - 3 exclusively on Howe Sound, and Skookumchuck. Although
  - 4 in their most recent presentation they have gone back
  - 5 to Canfor Prince George and made some additional
  - 6 submissions there.
  - 7 The red line you can see there is actually
  - 8 the transmission path from where the Celgar Mill is
  - 9 located approximately through to the Bonneville Power
  - 10 Administration Authority. And you can see that it's a
  - 11 long path because the actual area at the border where
  - 12 the transmission crosses is close to Vancouver, so it
  - 13 has to travel quite a ways in British Columbia before
  - 14 it gets to the border.
  - 15 Let's start with the 2007 Energy Plan.
  - British Columbia's 2007 Energy Plan required
  - 17 the Province to become self-sufficient and required it
  - 18 to acquire another 3,000 gigawatt hours of insurance
  - 19 energy. It had to procure this electricity from clean
  - 20 or renewable sources, and it was issued a Request for
  - 21 Expressions of Interest for a Call for Power based on
  - 22 biomass which targeted the pulp and paper industry.

- 12:12:26 1 Now, there was another reason for this, too. As
  - 2 Mr. Veeder will be familiar, we had a mountain pine
  - 3 beetle problem at the time, and it made good policy
  - 4 sense to target biomass for that reason as well.
  - 5 Self-generation by kraft pulp mills. Kraft
  - 6 pulp mills have the capacity to self-generate
  - 7 electricity. The pulp production process produces
  - 8 something called black liquor, and what happens in the
  - 9 pulp production process is that the wood chips are
  - 10 deposited into something called a digester, and the
  - 11 cellulose which is used to make pulp is separated from
  - 12 the lignins and other chemicals, and the lignins and
  - 13 the other chemicals, spent chemicals from that
  - 14 process, are what is called black liquor. Black
  - 15 liquor has to be burned in a recovery boiler. It must
  - 16 be burned in a recovery boiler. You have to get rid
  - 17 of it. But it's somewhat useful because, through
  - 18 burning it through a recovery boiler, you can recover
  - 19 all of the chemicals. After going through another
  - 20 process, you can recover almost all of the chemicals
  - 21 that you use in the digester in the first place.
  - So, it's a chemical recovery cycle.

- 12:13:35 1 Essentially the chemicals in the lignins are separated
  - 2 out from the pulp, and then after being burned in the
  - 3 recovery boiler, they're recycled back so that they
  - 4 can be used again to separate the cellulose from the
  - 5 lignins.
  - 6 The other thing that's important about black
  - 7 liquor is you can burn it, and you can use it to
  - 8 produce steam, and the steam has two uses.
  - 9 Originally, when kraft pulp mills were designed, you
  - 10 would just have a pressure, a wet or other methods of
  - 11 reducing steam pressure. It would essentially come
  - 12 off the boiler, and they would reduce the steam
  - 13 pressure, and then the steam would be used throughout
  - 14 the pulping process.
  - 15 What's changed is, the steam is still used
  - 16 throughout the pulping process. You can't produce
  - 17 pulp without steam. What's changed is they've decided
  - 18 to run the steam through a turbine, and that reduces
  - 19 the temperature and the pressure of the actual steam,
  - 20 and that way they can get electricity for their actual
  - 21 pulp mill.
  - So, there are three things that come out of

- 12:14:38 1 this process: The first is recovered chemicals, the
  - 2 second is steam for the production process, and the
  - 3 third is you can generate electricity as a byproduct
  - 4 of that process.
  - 5 BC Hydro and its Calls for Power. As I've
  - 6 touched on it, BC Hydro wanted new or incremental
  - 7 electricity it could procure to add to its resource
  - 8 portfolio to meet policy objective of becoming
  - 9 self-sufficient.
  - 10 So, what was it doing when it was procuring
  - 11 this electricity? Well, it wanted to incent a pulp
  - 12 mill to generate more electricity--and that's the
  - 13 green on your screen right there--above its historical
  - 14 level of generation. In return, BC Hydro can receive
  - 15 that incremental generation, and it would pay the Mill
  - 16 for that. It doesn't procure existing generation for
  - 17 a simple reason. The existing generation would go to
  - 18 BC Hydro, but BC Hydro would also replace the existing
  - 19 generation, and money would go to the pulp mill. So,
  - 20 it doesn't add anything new to the resource stack, it
  - 21 does not contribute to the policy of becoming
  - 22 self-sufficient, and procuring existing

- 12:15:58 1 self-generation facilitates harmful arbitrage.
  - 2 Let's talk about the GBL methodology for a
  - 3 minute. A GBL is a self-generation used for
  - 4 self-supply under normal operating conditions in the
  - 5 absence of a contract. Self-generation above a GBL is
  - 6 eligible for purchase in an EPA.
  - 7 Now, there will be something later on that we
  - 8 will get to about, we will call them the FortisBC GBL,
  - 9 and that's going to be a little bit different, but
  - 10 what I'm talking about here when I refer to a GBL is a
  - 11 Generator Baseline in an Electricity Purchase
  - 12 Agreement with BC Hydro.
  - 13 The GBL methodology also protects against
  - 14 harmful arbitrage. BC Hydro developed the GBL
  - 15 methodology, and this is a critical point, in the 2002
  - 16 customer-based generation Call for Power. None of the
  - 17 self-generators in that call were ultimately
  - 18 successful, and BC Hydro set its first GBLs in the
  - 19 Bioenergy Call for Power.
  - 20 This is the 2012 Information Report that the
  - 21 Claimants made a big deal about. I can say that this
  - 22 was being developed to its claim under the NAFTA, that

- 12:17:13 1 is untrue, it was in response to a British Columbia
  - 2 Utilities Commission order. The reason why it took
  - 3 some time is the BCUC set certain parameters around
  - 4 when the Report should be filed, and, indeed, those
  - 5 parameters were that it would be in the next major
  - 6 procurement process in which the BCUC was involved or
  - 7 the next time there was a major filing for what's
  - 8 called the Long-Term Acquisition Plan. Neither of
  - 9 those events transpired until around this time in
  - 10 2012.
  - But let's see what it says. It talks
  - 12 conceptually about what BC Hydro is doing. It's first
  - 13 establishing a GBL for the customer that reflects 365
  - 14 days of generation. The annual GBL is determined in
  - 15 consultation with the customer, using the best
  - 16 available information they have, including the
  - 17 customer's historical self-generation, its energy
  - 18 consumption data, and information about its unique
  - 19 manufacturing processes.
  - 20 The annual GBL represents a reasonable
  - 21 estimate of the annual self-generated energy normally
  - 22 used by the customer for self-supply under current

- 12:18:25 1 conditions and in the absence of a contract.
  - Now, BC Hydro developed the baseline because
  - 3 it had to figure out what was new and incremental and
  - 4 it did so because it wanted to buy what was new and
  - incremental. But it wanted to do so fairly, so it
  - 6 looked very carefully at each customer that it dealt
  - 7 with. It looked at the relationship between the
  - 8 customer's industrial production process and its
  - 9 self-generation. It looked at thermal balance
  - 10 requirements, the fuel type, supply and cost, and fuel
  - 11 type here I mean black liquor as a fuel. We've talked
  - 12 about hog fuel or the wood waste that can be used as a
  - 13 fuel, and you will also hear about natural gas being
  - 14 used as a supplemental fuel. They call it an
  - 15 auxiliary fuel. So firing natural gas can become
  - 16 expensive and you don't want to do it too often.
  - 17 Customer's historical sales of electricity to
  - 18 BC Hydro and others were considered; type, age and
  - 19 efficiency of the generator; changes in control,
  - 20 changes in management made that affect the operations;
  - 21 abnormal events such as force majeure, and we saw that
  - 22 in the calculation that Mr. Shor put up with respect

- 12:19:35 1 to << >>; and market conditions, including
  - 2 abnormal market curtailment events.
  - The Claimant alleges the BCUC Order G-38-01
  - 4 directed BC Hydro to set GBLs. This is false. BCUC
  - 5 Order G-38-01 concerns BC Hydro's obligation to serve
  - 6 self-generators exporting electricity. It has nothing
  - 7 to do with procurement. It's under a separate section
  - 8 of the Utilities Commission Act.
  - 9 Now, there has been some loose language
  - 10 around this Order because this Order was definitely a
  - 11 principle or a reference document that BC Hydro went
  - 12 to, that the Commission has gone to, that people have
  - 13 made lots of arguments over, but let's put this to bed
  - 14 right now.
  - Can I have G-38-01? Second page, please.
  - 16 Can you call up the text?
  - 17 I would like to direct you to the second
  - 18 sentence of Paragraph 1 here: "The Commission
  - 19 recognizes that considerable debate"--yes, thank you.
  - 20 So, starting with the first highlighted
  - 21 paragraph: "This means BC Hydro is not required to
  - 22 supply increased embedded cost of service to supply

- 12:21:07 1 additional electricity to its industrial customers,
  - 2 its RS 1821 customers," as they were at that time,
  - 3 "selling its self-generation output to market." This
  - 4 doesn't have to do with procurement.
  - 5 Can you bring up the second paragraph,
  - 6 please.
  - 7 Okay. Here, the Commission says that it's
  - 8 going to establish a short-term program until
  - 9 March 31, 2002. It did so, and then in 2002 it
  - 10 renewed that program. Howe Sound is the only
  - 11 comparator ever. And when I say Howe Sound, I mean
  - 12 Howe Sound in 2001, there was a separate agreement in
  - 13 2001, was the only mill ever to be involved in this
  - 14 program. I'm not talking about Howe Sound's 2010 GBL
  - 15 here.
  - None of the other comparators that they are
  - 17 referring to fall under this program, and all you have
  - 18 to do is look at the Call for Power documentation.
  - 19 None of it says that this relates to short-term
  - 20 program in G-38-01.
  - 21 Negotiation of Electricity Purchase
  - 22 Agreements. We'll focus on three. First, we will

- 12:22:36 1 focus on the Claimant's EPA with BC Hydro, then
  - 2 Tembec's EPA, and then Howe Sound's EPA, and we will
  - 3 close with a little bit about the Ministers' Order.
  - 4 BC Hydro's first Call for Power was--the
  - 5 Bioenergy Call was BC Hydro's first Call for Power
  - 6 under the 2007 Energy Plan, and its goal for that Call
  - 7 for Power was to procure an additional 1,000 gigawatts
  - 8 hours per year. The Bioenergy Call received 20
  - 9 proposals but only four were successful, and BC Hydro
  - 10 awarded two of those EPAs to Domtar and Celgar, which
  - 11 were both U.S.-owned companies. The Claimant received
  - 12 the largest EPA for firm energy sales in the Bioenergy
  - 13 Call. But the Call only procured 579 gigawatt hours a
  - 14 year.
  - Now, remember this: BC Hydro had no
  - 16 incentive to treat Celgar differently. In fact, what
  - 17 it wanted to do was procure additional electricity.
  - Now, the Claimant made two proposals in the
  - 19 Bioenergy Call for Power. The first is the Arbitrage
  - 20 Project. The second is the Green Energy Project. So,
  - 21 I'm going to start with the Arbitrage Project.
  - So, this related to its plan to engage in

- 12:24:11 1 harmful arbitrage by selling all of its electricity
  - 2 self-generated from its 52-megawatt turbine. The
  - 3 Celgar Mill had historically used its 52-megawatt
  - 4 turbine to self-supply its load in accordance with the
  - 5 Ministers' Order.
  - 6 And just a note on that, there is no
  - 7 evidence--the Claimants said that there is no evidence
  - 8 about complying with the Ministers' Order, but it
  - 9 wasn't until 2007 that the Claimant ever considered
  - 10 that the Celgar pulp mill, I should say, because it
  - 11 predates the Claimant's involvement in 2005, that the
  - 12 Celgar pulp mill ever sold anything other than surplus
  - 13 electricity.
  - So, it always met its own load, it had a
  - 15 little bit extra, it would sell it usually to FortisBC
  - 16 and later to NorthPoint, but will we get to that.
  - BC Hydro rejected the Arbitrage Project as it
  - 18 did not involve the procurement of new or incremental
  - 19 electricity and made no commercial sense. Let's take
  - 20 a look at why. So, this is what the Arbitrage Project
  - 21 involved: First, there would be a sale of electricity
  - 22 under BC Hydro's 1993 PPA with FortisBC. Essentially

- 12:25:21 1 at BC Hydro's long-term cost, \$29.52 a megawatt hour.
  - 2 FortisBC would then resell that electricity at \$36 a
  - 3 megawatt hour. And finally, Celgar planned to sell
  - 4 back to BC Hydro for << >>> a megawatt hour.
  - 5 But in reality, this electricity wouldn't
  - 6 flow this way. What would actually happen is this:
  - 7 There would be a series of accounting transactions,
  - 8 money for electricity that was notionally purchased at
  - 9 << >> a megawatt hour would flow to the Celgar mill.
  - 10 The Celgar mill would only have to pay to FortisBC
  - 11 approximately \$36 a megawatt hour. And there would be
  - 12 a final accounting transaction back to BC Hydro at
  - 13 only \$29.52 a megawatt hour. What they wanted was
  - 14 something for nothing.
  - Now, the Claimant--
  - 16 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Could I just ask on
  - 17 that, is it possible to differentiate the BC Hydro
  - 18 electricity supply cost basis to Fortis and the energy
  - 19 secured by Fortis some other way? Is this in reality
  - 20 something that we can differentiate?
  - MR. OWEN: As of now, yes. At this time, no.
  - 22 And the way that Celgar, and Mr. Swanson who was the

- 12:26:51 1 former Director of Regulatory Affair for FortisBC, he
  - 2 will come here and you can talk to him about it. What
  - 3 happened at the time was Fortis looked at this
  - 4 transaction and it planned to source all of the
  - 5 electricity from BC Hydro, and that was easy for it to
  - 6 do so. It was sort of a supplemental supply. But
  - 7 things have shifted since 2007 and 2008, and now
  - 8 actually Mid-C market prices are much lower and the
  - 9 percentage that the PPA Power actually is of
  - 10 FortisBC's portfolio has fallen, and I believe, and
  - 11 I'll have to check these figures, it was 28 percent
  - 12 around 2008, and it fell--BC Hydro's contribution of
  - 13 FortisBC fell to about 15 percent more recently, and
  - 14 they often buy off of Mid-C because it's cheaper. In
  - 15 addition, they have the Waneta Dam expansion coming on
  - 16 line.
  - So, what FortisBC has more recently proposed
  - 18 and my colleague will touch on this, is a rate that
  - 19 will essentially exclude BC Hydro's electricity. The
  - 20 Claimant has claimed that that proceeding is
  - 21 suspended, and that's true, but they've left out one
  - 22 critical fact, but I will let Mr. Douglas get to that.

12:28:01 1	So, if they couldn't do that, and I want to
2	be fair, my friends have said, you know, this claim
3	isn't really about BC Hydro buying more electricity.
4	We have a hard time believing that because they asked
5	for 0-megawatt GBL, that's one of their claims, they
6	say we are entitled to sub-buy and sell everything,
7	and they say that it should all be at BC Hydro's
8	prices and that was essentially that transaction I
9	just showed you, that was the Arbitrage Project and
10	they tried very hard to get away from it because of
11	the optics of it. And they say that in their Reply,
12	but don't be fooled, just look at the numbers, look at
13	what they're claiming, it's pretty simple. But the
14	Claimant had a Plan B, and this is their Plan B, if
15	they couldn't convince BC Hydro to buy the electricity
16	for \$108 a megawatt hour, they would resell it to the
17	United States at Mid-C prices, so this is the
18	Mid-Columbia price for electricity. This is in the
19	wholesale electricity market. This is not a green
20	power market. This is generic power. And at the time

21 in 2007 and 2008 the prices were pretty good.

So, BC Hydro determined the Green Energy

- 12:29:10 1 Project, which I will get to in a minute, the new
  - 2 turbine was eligible for the Bioenergy Call on
  - 3 May 2nd, 2008, and it rejected the Arbitrage Project.
  - 4 Mr. Merwin explained to his CEO that the Claimant
  - 5 wanted to engage in harmful arbitrage: "They do not
  - 6 like the fact that we would be buying the power from
  - 7 Fortis, who is buying the power from them, and then we
  - 8 are turning around and selling them the power."
  - 9 So, let's talk briefly about the Green Energy
  - 10 Project.
  - 11 The Claimant proposed to install a new
  - 12 48 megawatt condensing turbine and sell the new
  - 13 electricity to BC Hydro. And it was accepted as I
  - 14 mentioned on the Call for Power. After that, the
  - 15 Claimant had difficulty receiving finance, and there
  - 16 was a downturn in the economy in early 2009. But the
  - 17 Government of Canada came to the rescue with a
  - 18 \$57.7 million contribution to the Claimant, and almost
  - 19 all of that was put towards the new condensing
  - 20 turbine.
  - 21 Their new turbine, that they don't really
  - 22 mention, very much wouldn't have proceeded without

- 12:30:13 1 this funding, the PPGTP funding, the Federal
  - 2 Government funding. The Claimant receives << >> million
  - 3 a year in additional revenue and has an Internal Rate
  - 4 of Return on this project of approximately <<-->>> percent.
  - Now, they say this is all about below-load sales, but
  - 6 a lot of pulp mills in British Columbia are capable of
  - 7 getting far above their loads. Celgar is, and it's
  - 8 receiving very good money for all that, and it's
  - 9 something to bear in mind when you're hearing the
  - 10 hardship story that you're hearing here.
  - 11 Let's talk about the Bioenergy Call and the
  - 12 Claimant's GBL.
  - 13 BC Hydro held two Information Sessions for
  - 14 proponents during the Bioenergy Call which discussed
  - 15 the GBL methodology. The Claimant and its counsel
  - 16 participated in both of these Information Sessions.
  - 17 BC Hydro officials actually held seven calls and
  - 18 in-person meetings with Mr. Merwin to discuss the
  - 19 Claimant's GBL, and Mr. Merwin proposed a GBL of
  - 20 33 megawatts on the basis that it would provide a
  - 21 baseline "as low as credible."
  - 22 What was the Claimant saying about its

- 12:31:27 1 operations at the time? Well, these are all quotes
  - 2 from Mr. Merwin in his letter to May 7, 2008, in the
  - 3 context of the Bioenergy Call, and about the GBL set.
  - 4 Here he says the Arbitrage Project, this is a
  - 5 52-megawatt turbine that's at issue, will only include
  - 6 electricity that Celgar utilizes, at its option, to
  - 7 displace its load at the Celgar Industrial Facility,
  - 8 representing that what normally occurs at that
  - 9 facility is they meet their load.
  - 10 He then goes on to say with respect to the
  - 11 Celgar Green Energy Project. It would allow Celgar to
  - 12 generate up to 35 megawatts of energy in excess of
  - 13 that, referring back to the 52-megawatt turbine, which
  - 14 is currently being supplied to offset Celgar's load.
  - And, finally, he refers to his competitors
  - 16 and says we know that many of their competitor's
  - 17 generating abilities have not yet matched their mill
  - 18 loads.
  - 19 The Claimant asserts that BC Hydro did not
  - 20 take into account Celgar's Blue Goose Project. This
  - 21 is a series of projects that occurred beforehand in
  - 22 2006. This is wrong. Blue Goose was targeted at pulp

- 12:32:38 1 production. The aim was to increase pulp production
  - 2 from 434,000 air-dried metric tonnes to 475,000
  - 3 air-dried metric tonnes. The Claimant has its own
  - 4 business reasons for undertaking this project and it
  - 5 did not require an incentive. It would have realized
  - 6 increased revenue from pulp production, it would have
  - 7 saved a lot of money in terms of chemicals, and it
  - 8 also saved a lot of money in terms of natural gas
  - 9 savings because its operations became more reliable.
  - 10 These were the driving factors of it. Electricity
  - 11 savings were not material.
  - 12 BC Hydro included exports in the GBL which is
  - 13 its self-generation which is not used for self-supply,
  - 14 and I am going to come back to this one in a minute,
  - 15 and the Claimants touched on it a lot, but this is
  - 16 also wrong.
  - 17 Mr. Merwin repeatedly represented that Celgar
  - 18 mill self-generated electricity to displace its own
  - 19 load. And the Claimant was self-generating to meet
  - 20 its own load. BC Hydro was aware that there would be
  - 21 variability, as my friend Mr. Shor has noted, in the
  - 22 Claimant's imports and exports of electricity when

- 12:33:46 1 they were attempting to meet that overall objective of
  - 2 meeting their load. BC Hydro looked at the overall
  - 3 picture and gave Celgar a small adjustment for its
  - 4 export sales. And again, I'm going to show you a
  - 5 graph that might help you on that in a second.
  - A few other assertions. The GBL was not
  - 7 based on a multi-year average. Celgar made it clear
  - 8 that--the way that they phrased this, they suggest
  - 9 that it should be based on multi-year average, but BC
  - 10 Hydro made it clear in the context of the Bioenergy
  - 11 Call that it should be based on a 365-day period. And
  - 12 indeed, Mr. Merwin's proposal for a GBL was also based
  - 13 on a 365-day period, not a multi-year average.
  - Mr. Merwin did not have sufficient
  - 15 information on whether Celgar's operations were normal
  - 16 in 2007, he says. Wrong. BC Hydro would have
  - 17 underestimated the Claimant's GBL in 2007 if it did
  - 18 not represent normal operating conditions. If the
  - 19 pulp mill was less reliable, this pulp mill is--almost
  - 20 all of its electricity generation comes from black
  - 21 liquor. Black liquor is dependent completely on pulp
  - 22 production. If its operations aren't reliable, it

- 12:34:59 1 has--it's producing less pulp and it's producing less
  - 2 black liquor, which means it's producing less
  - 3 electricity. To the extent its operations weren't
  - 4 reliable, BC Hydro set the GBL too low.
  - 5 Celgar would have shut down its hog boiler
  - 6 and not burned discretionary natural gas, according to
  - 7 Mr. Merwin. That's not true. No kraft pulp mill
  - 8 operates without a hog boiler or a power boiler. That
  - 9 would leave it vulnerable to process upsets. If you
  - 10 have a problem with one of your machines on the pulp
  - 11 line, that can mean you're not producing as much pulp
  - 12 and that means you're not producing as much black
  - 13 liquor. But you want to keep your steam up. You have
  - 14 to keep your steam up. So, what the hog boiler does
  - 15 is it allows you to throw a bunch of wood into that
  - 16 boiler and increase the steam.
  - 17 Okay. Pöyry has also demonstrated in its
  - 18 Second Expert Report that Celgar did not burn any
  - 19 discretionary natural gas in 2007.
  - 20 Celgar would have operated in thermal
  - 21 balance. Well, that's wrong, too. Celgar would have
  - 22 to increase its purchase of electricity from FortisBC

- 12:36:04 1 to operate in thermal balance.
  - Now, what do I mean by thermal balance? It's
  - 3 a technical term. The way Celgar was operating in
  - 4 2007 was to meet its electrical load, to meet all of
  - 5 its load at the facility. What it was doing--what it
  - 6 would be doing if it was operating in thermal balance
  - 7 is it would only be producing enough steam to meet its
  - 8 pulping needs, and that would mean you would be
  - 9 producing a lower amount of electricity. All of the
  - 10 difference between that lower amount of electricity
  - 11 and the Mill's electrical load would have had to have
  - 12 been purchased from their utility FortisBC.
  - 13 And they have also mean--they would have had
  - 14 to have reduced their pulp production. Okay?
  - 15 Remember, their energy production is tied to their
  - 16 black liquor and their pulp production. So, this
  - 17 doesn't make any sense either.
  - 18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Just to back to the
  - 19 previous point. Is there something grammatically
  - 20 awkward about the blue box? You read it differently.
  - 21 No NBSK pulp mill operates without a hog boiler
  - 22 shutdown.

- 12:37:14 1 MR. OWEN: Yes. I think so. No NBSK mill
  - 2 operates without a hog boiler. Mr. Merwin's
  - 3 contention is that he would have shut down the hog
  - 4 boiler without incentives from his brokerage
  - 5 contracts, but NBSK mills just do not--
  - 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I've understood that, but
  - 7 in the blue box--
  - 8 MR. OWEN: I may--I'm sorry--
  - 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I think this "without"
  - 10 should be "with" or the word "shutdown" should be
  - 11 omitted; is that right?
  - MR. OWEN: "No pulp mill operates without a
  - 13 hog"--yes, you're right. It should be with. I'm
  - 14 sorry, Mr. President.
  - 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
  - 16 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: I make the same point
  - 17 about the previous slide, actually. The GBL was not
  - 18 based on a multi-year average. I think your point is
  - 19 that that's true, it wasn't based--
  - MR. OWEN: Yes. It wasn't. That's true.
  - 21 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: So, one of them is true,
  - 22 but the rest are wrong.

- 12:38:02 1 MR. OWEN: I'm sorry.
  - 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: You said it right. Please
  - 3 continue.
  - 4 MR. OWEN: So, let's talk--one of the things
  - 5 here--and this is critical to the like-circumstances
  - 6 determination -- is to discuss the Mill architecture,
  - 7 because the way that the mills are configured is
  - 8 different between the different comparators.
  - 9 So, this is a Celgar pulp mill, and here we
  - 10 have a very large recovery boiler, a very small hog
  - 11 boiler, the wood waste boiler, and a small amount of
  - 12 hog fuel going into it. Now, the hog boiler actually
  - 13 doesn't contribute any steam directly to the turbine.
  - 14 Instead, it contributes a small amount of steam to the
  - 15 recovery boiler for what's called soot blowing. And
  - 16 this steam also goes a bit to the pulp and
  - 17 manufacturing process.
  - Now, here you can see all the black liquor
  - 19 flowing from their pulp manufacturing process to the
  - 20 recovery boiler and steam going to the turbo generator
  - 21 one and then back to the pulp manufacturing process.
  - 22 Now, this is Celgar's mill in 2007. Now they've got

- 12:39:21 1 another turbine. And their load at that time normally
  - 2 was 43 megawatts.
  - Okay. This is a very complicated slide. So,
  - 4 what does this show? I'm hoping this will help
  - 5 understand things. The top green line is the amount
  - 6 of steam in 2007 that the Celgar Mill produced. It's
  - 7 the recovery boiler steam and a little bit of natural
  - 8 gas. The bottom blue line right down at the bottom is
  - 9 the hog boiler, and you can see it's much, much
  - 10 smaller, and I will get to that in a second. And the
  - 11 middle blue line is the pulp production. Now, look at
  - 12 that pulp production and look at the recovery boiler
  - 13 steam. You can see when pulp production falls, there
  - 14 is a fall in that recovery boiler steam. They're
  - 15 completely tied together.
  - 16 Everyone with me? Okay.
  - So, let's look at this just in terms of steam
  - 18 production. The recovery boiler steam for Celgar in
  - 19 2007 produced 96 percent of steam production. The hog
  - 20 boiler was only producing < percent of steam
  - 21 production. And, indeed, <

- 12:40:40 1 This is--the red section here is the hog
  - 2 boiler on hot idle. What that means is they're just
  - 3 keeping it warm enough to deal with process upsets.
  - 4 So, they're putting a little bit of natural gas in
  - 5 there, they're keeping it warm, sort of on stand-by,
  - 6 ready to go, and if they have a problem with recovery
  - 7 boiler steam, then they can fire it up for a little
  - 8 bit. And you can see that occasionally it blips up.
  - 9 Now, the key point here--I'm sorry--the key
  - 10 point here is that the recovery boiler steam is from
  - 11 black liquor that Celgar has to burn. No matter what,
  - 12 it's generating 96 percent of its steam. It's
  - 13 generating 96 percent of its energy. It has no other
  - 14 place to go. The total amount of storage that they
  - 15 have for black liquor is about one to two hours at
  - 16 this time.
  - Power boiler steam, Claimant asserts, says,
  - 18 oh, it's discretionary. But power boiler steam is
  - 19 used for multiple purposes. In particular, it's used
  - 20 during the winter months with NBSK pulp mills, and
  - 21 that's because everything becomes colder. You need
  - 22 more steam to heat your buildings. You need more

- 12:41:55 1 steam to heat up different parts of the process. So,
  - 2 you fire your hog boiler, and here you can see that
  - 3 it's firing back up in November of 2007 as
  - 4 temperatures are starting to drop off.
  - 5 It's also used for the incineration of
  - 6 certain gases that you have to incinerate for
  - 7 environmental reasons, and it's used to get rid of
  - 8 sludge in hog that the mill had to get rid of.
  - 9 Okay. The Claimants talked about how
  - 10 self-generation has to be used to meet loads. So,
  - 11 this is this idea that they looked at the--Hydro
  - 12 looked at the 2007 data; and, when it looked at the
  - 13 2007 data it didn't subtract exports.
  - So, I'd like to look at what was happening on
  - 15 an hour-by-hour basis, and I want to emphasize the
  - 16 variability here. Running one of these mills is not
  - 17 like you turn the dial and you set your recovery
  - 18 boiler, or you set your energy generation to
  - 19 40 megawatts. It just doesn't happen. It swings up
  - 20 and down, it's dependent, very dependent as we've just
  - 21 seen, on the production process.
  - 22 And here you can see in the green the plant's

- 12:43:05 1 load, okay? You can see the big dip there in April.
  - 2 That's their annual shut. They've got a little bit of
  - 3 electricity they're using there to keep the lights on
  - 4 and things like that. But can you see it's quite
  - 5 variable.
  - 6 This is their TG output from the 52-megawatt
  - 7 turbine. And you can see it jumps up and down, up and
  - 8 down, up and down.
  - 9 Now, what Hydro knew was that they were
  - 10 attempting to meet their load and maybe if they could,
  - 11 every once in a while, generate a bit of surplus
  - 12 electricity. It also knew that this would be the type
  - 13 of generation pattern that they would have. And they
  - 14 looked at overall picture, and they said, you know
  - 15 what? If they're trying to meet their load, this is
  - 16 the type of generation picture they're going to have.
  - 17 But you can't arbitrage above your load, so
  - 18 they looked at their total generation, which was
  - 19 350,000-megawatt hours, and they realized that their
  - 20 load was 349,000-megawatt hours, or 40 megawatts. And
  - 21 they gave them a small adjustment downward from 350 to
  - 22 349.

12:44:18 1	Now, my friend Mr. Shor has made a big deal
2	about the 2010 transaction involving Howe Sound, and
3	he points out there's some sales there. <<
4	
5	>> The two situations are not analogous.
6	Do not be fooled. You have to go back to the Witness
7	Statement of Pierre Lamarche, the First and Second
8	Witness Statements. The Claimant didn't want to call
9	him, but he was the pulp mill Manager for Howe Sound,
10	and he testifies in detail about these type of Powerex
11	transactions.
12	What was happening at Howe Sound was it had a
13	good recovery boiler that it normally used to meet its
14	own needs <<
-	
-	

12:45:26 1	.>>
2	And they could do that because the price of
3	natural gas was pretty cheap in the Nineties. It was
4	around, you know, \$1 or \$2, you know, but definitely
5	below \$2 at all times.
6	When 2001 came along, and my friend,
7	Ms. Flores, referred to this, there was a California
8	energy crisis, and the California energy crisis caused
9	a spike in all sorts of energy-related products. And
10	Howe Sound <<
-	
	And that was what led to
15	the whole $G-38-01$ proceeding and led to a decision
16	that that was<<
-	

12:46:37 1	>> BC Hydro's electricity rates are pretty
2	reasonable, you know, depending on whether theiryou
3	know, at the time, the blended rate was probably under
4	\$30 a megawatt hour.
5	Now, it's a different decision point,
6	however, if you can sell that to market, and the
7	market price is higher. It might make sense some
8	months to fire some of your natural gas. If the
9	natural gas prices are low, you could fire some
10	natural gas in that hog boiler, and you could sell
11	that electricity to market, and that would be a
12	differentmaybe it would be \$60 a megawatt hour,
13	maybe \$80 a megawatt hourand you could basically
14	justify that economic decision. But you weren't doing
15	it all the time.
16	And indeed, when you're looking at their
17	generation pattern, <<
	>> It had nothing to do with the

- 12:47:39 1 actual operations of the kraft pulp mill.
  - 2 Any questions on that?
  - No. Okay.
  - 4 All right. So, my friends brought up a
  - 5 slide, and they sort of--it ended at 2007. I thought
  - 6 that was great. It ended at 2007, and look, you know,
  - 7 this is the highest year that we ever had. But it
  - 8 doesn't tell the story after that. And this is what
  - 9 actually happened at the Celgar Mill after the
  - 10 baseline was set.
  - So, the baseline was set at 349,000-megawatt
  - 12 hours. And you can see here in 2008, 2009, and 2010,
  - 13 their load is always higher and their self-generation
  - 14 is always higher. Now, 2010, I want to make the point
  - 15 that the condensing turbine comes on for the last
  - 16 quarter. I don't want to be unfair to my friends, so,
  - 17 yes, their generation skyrockets a little bit.
  - 18 But you can see here that 2007 was not their
  - 19 highest year ever. It might have been when they
  - 20 were--the GBL was set, but BC Hydro knew from
  - 21 Mr. Merwin's representations that the pulp mill load
  - 22 and pulp mill production were going to grow. They

- 12:48:56 1 were planning to get this thing all the way up to half
  - 2 a million tonnes a year, which they actually produced
  - 3 in 2010.
  - 4 These are some of the Claimant's positions
  - 5 concerning GBLs in different regulatory proceedings.
  - 6 Starting first with their position with BC Hydro
  - 7 initially was that they should have a 0 megawatt
  - 8 project the Arbitrage Project should in. Then they
  - 9 proposed a GBL for the EPA of 33 megawatts. But after
  - 10 that, in September of 2009, they're lobbying the
  - 11 Government and they're asking for a 3.5-megawatt
  - 12 Generator Baseline.
  - October 2009, their position changes, between
  - 14 3 and 20 megawatts. April 2010, in the context of
  - 15 G-156-10, they're down to requesting a Generator
  - 16 Baseline of 1.5 megawatts. But then in July 2010,
  - 17 they say it could either be 0 megawatts or
  - 18 1.5 megawatts.
  - In March 2011, they say that their GBL is
  - 20 anywhere from 1.5 megawatts or 11.5 megawatts.
  - 21 16 megawatts later on in 2011. Between August--in
  - 22 August 2011, it's between 1.5 and 16 megawatts now.

- 12:50:20 1 And in November 2013, it should be set back down to
  - 2 1.5 megawatts.
  - Now, I want to tell you what that
  - 4 1.5 megawatts is based off of because it's sorts of
  - funny. It's based off of their generation before they
  - 6 installed the 52-megawatt turbine from 1990 through to
  - 7 1992. So, they had 3.5-megawatt turbine back then.
  - 8 And when I say "they," I mean the Celgar Pulp Company,
  - 9 the company that actually owned it at the time. And
  - 10 what the Claimant wants to do is go all the way back
  - 11 to 1990 and 1992 and basically say, you know, look,
  - 12 let's look at that and base the GBL on that.
  - Now, in this arbitration, they have a myriad
  - 14 of positions. It's either 0 or 16 or 18 or 21 or 25
  - 15 or 28 or 30 or 31 or 37. There is no consistency
  - 16 there, either.
  - Just in conclusion on the Bioenergy Call, the
  - 18 Arbitrage Project was rejected under the Call because
  - 19 it was not new or incremental energy. And the
  - 20 Claimant's energy project was allowed to go forward,
  - 21 the Green Energy Project. They set the Claimant's GBL
  - 22 at 40 megawatts; that reflected the Claimant's

12:51:40 1	generation in 2007, adjusted slightly downwards to its
2	load. And BC Hydro needed to acquire renewable energy
3	and had no incentive to treat the Claimant
4	differently.
5	What the Claimant wants is preferential GBLs
6	that are inconsistent with the GBL methodology and are
7	not comparable to the GBLs that Tembec or Howe Sound
8	received, and that would allow the Claimant to engage
9	in harmful arbitrage.
10	My colleague is urging me to break for lunch.
11	I don't know if that would suit the Tribunal.
12	PRESIDENT VEEDER: The answer is it would.
13	So, thank you very much. We will break now
14	until 5 to 2:00. We will come back then.
15	(Whereupon, at 12:52 p.m., the hearing was
16	adjourned until 1:55 p.m., the same day.)
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	

1	AFTERNOON SESSION
2	PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
3	MR. OWEN: All right. Before I leave the
4	Claimant's GBL set, I just wanted to respond to one
5	allegation the Claimant made at Slide 62 of its
6	presentation, and that's that BC Hydro's Application
7	preceded the EPA. And this is the Claimant's theory
8	that the GBL was set to be consistent with their
9	position that would occur a lot later in the BCUC
10	G-48-09 proceedings, and I just wanted to give you a
11	series of references to help you out with this. The
12	GBL wasthe negotiations were over, and it was set on
13	May 30, 2008. Okay. That'sthe reference for that
14	is R-181.
15	BC Hydro did not know about the Claimant's
16	arbitrage plans. The Claimant had sort of vaguely
17	referred to what we might sell to the United States,
18	but it did not know about its Power Supply Agreement
19	with FortisBC that it was negotiating bilaterally
20	until later in June. And it found out about that
21	because of another transaction.
22	There were two transactions that were

- 02:01:21 1 occurring at the same time. There was a transaction
  - 2 with the City of Nelson, which was a B.C. community
  - 3 close to Celgar, and it has a hydroelectric dam. And
  - 4 that agreement was filed on June 24, 2008, and the
  - 5 attention that that drew led BC Hydro to the discovery
  - 6 that not only was there an arbitrage proposal for the
  - 7 City of Nelson, there was also an arbitrage proposal
  - 8 for Celgar.
  - 9 So, they didn't know about this arrangement
  - 10 until about a month later. And then, finally, the
  - 11 Application that they talk about is BCUC--the BCUC
  - 12 G-48-09 proceeding. That Application was filed in
  - 13 September 16, 2008. So, just be careful with the
  - 14 timelines here because the Claimant likes to play with
  - 15 them. How could the GBL set at the end of May
  - 16 possibly be predicated on an Application that wouldn't
  - 17 be filed in September concerning subject matter that
  - 18 BC Hydro didn't know about until a month later?
  - So, you can ask Mr. Dyck about this when he's
  - 20 here. He had no knowledge of this when he established
  - 21 their GBL.
  - Okay. I'd like to turn now to Tembec. I'm

- 02:02:35 1 going to try to move through this crisply.
  - Okay. Tembec/Skookumchuck--Skookumchuck
  - 3 means "strong water," which is another way of saying
  - 4 "rapids"--had a preexisting 1997 EPA with BC Hydro,
  - 5 and I'll just address that very quickly. So, they've
  - 6 talked about, you know, 2001, that EPA was signed in
  - 7 1997. Before 2001, in 1999 and 2000, Tembec assumes
  - 8 control of that EPA. It buys that pulp mill, and it
  - 9 invests all of its infrastructure. It's built the
  - 10 turbine. It's built the new hog boiler. Everything
  - 11 is ready to go, and they've had discussions about how
  - 12 they're going to manage that EPA with BC Hydro, and,
  - 13 in fact, they're moving towards commercial operation,
  - 14 and commercial operation occurs in September 2001.
  - 15 That's Point 1.
  - So, that's the context. Hydro signed this
  - 17 Contract in 1997, and then it moved forward to there.
  - 18 The second thing you need to remember is G-38-01
  - 19 didn't apply to procurement. It applied to
  - 20 self-generators that wanted to export through an
  - 21 energy broker to the United States because that's what
  - 22 they were interested in doing at the time because of

- 02:03:52 1 the California energy crisis. So, when they make a
  - 2 big deal about Tembec's 1997 EPA being inconsistent
  - 3 with G-38-01, it is a red herring.
  - 4 Now, the 1997 EPA

- 15 Tembec requested that BC Hydro renegotiate
- 16 the 1997 EPA, but was asked to participate in the
- 17 Bioenergy Call to sell any electricity that was not
- 18 committed under the 1997 EPA. BC Hydro indicated that
- 19 it would be willing to consider bilateral negotiations
- 20 if Tembec was unsuccessful, and Tembec was ultimately
- 21 unsuccessful because it could only contribute a bid in
- 22 a small amount of marginal power that wasn't committed

- 02:05:15 1 under the preexisting EPA, and it too high of a price.
  - 2 The way some of these generators work, the
  - 3 closer you get to their nameplate capacity--that's a
  - 4 theoretical maximum that they can produce -- the more
  - 5 expensive the generation becomes. So, Tembec had a
  - 6 43 1/2 megawatt turbine. The closer you creep up to
  - 7 43 1/2 megawatts, the more expensive it gets.
  - Now, importantly, the 1997 EPA could be
  - 9 terminated in << >> BC Hydro determined
  - 10 that it would lose >> on an annual basis if
  - 11 there was early termination of the 1997 EPA. There
  - 12 would be a significant loss of power that it would
  - 13 then have to supply back to Tembec, and it would have
  - 14 to do so from high cost marginal sources.
  - 15 Hydro and Tembec thus entered into bilateral
  - 16 negotiations to transition the 1997 EPA into a modern
  - 17 EPA, and BC Hydro set a GBL based on its GBL
  - 18 methodology. And what they were looking at was
  - 19 essentially what Tembec would generate in normal
  - 20 operations in the absence of the contracted, or
  - 21 without the 1997 EPA. What you have to remember about
  - 22 the 1997 EPA is essentially caused very different

- 02:06:34 1 generation decisions in the mill. They had to use the
  - 2 hog boiler, and the hog boiler, when it was running,
  - 3 generated--it had to <<

  - 7 And then they also had their recovery boiler
  - 8 running and their black liquor running, and that would
  - 9 cause them to generate even more electricity.
  - 10 Remember, they have to burn that black liquor. If you
  - 11 take away the 1997 EPA, and if you understand that <<

  - >>
  - So, let's just take a look at the mill
  - 18 architecture here. Again, this is significant. The
  - 19 hog boiler--remember the one at--if you remember back
  - 20 to the mill architecture with Celgar, the hog boiler
  - 21 was very small. Here you can see the hog boiler is a
  - 22 very large, <<

02:07:49 1	
•	.>>
3	Okay. So, Tembec initially took the position
4	that <<
•	
•	
•	
•	
•	
13	Hydro didn't accept that. Hydro said, no,
14	<<
	>>
21	As a result, they did their own engineering
22	analysis, and this is referred to in contemporaneous

02:09:11	1	documents. There's an April 8 memorandum that sets
	2	this out. It sets out the << .>> It's ar
	3	internal BC Hydro, and it sets out the fact that there
	4	was a separate engineering analysis done. And on the
	5	back of its own engineering analysis, it determined
	6	that the GBL should be 14 megawatts, based on <<
	7	>>.
	8	Okay. BC Hydro, when it looked at Tembec,
	9	looked at incentivizing the pulp mill, and it found
1	. 0	that, <<
1	.1	
		>> Okay.
1	. 9	<<
		>>

- 02:10:27 1 Now, the Claimant makes a lot of noise about,
  - 2 oh, look at how much the energy changed. They talk
  - 3 about doubling of electricity, of electricity
  - 4 purchases. But, again, what BC Hydro was doing is
  - 5 looking at what would happen after the Contract was
  - 6 gone. This was a commercial decision to
  - 7 basically--they knew that they were looking to the
  - 8 terminate the Contract. We have got Mr. Lague, who is
  - 9 the energy manager of the Tembec pulp mill. He'll be
  - 10 here to answer your questions. He's very
  - 11 knowledgeable, and you can ask him all about what was
  - 12 going on at the Skookumchuck pulp mill, and we're
  - 13 happy to have you ask those questions.
  - 14 ARBITRATOR ORREGO VICUÑA: I have one
  - 15 question. If you go back, please, to the chart at
  - 16 Slide 43, at the bottom you show there how Tembec sold
  - 17 part of the electricity to BC Hydro, and then part of
  - 18 the electricity sales to the market through Powerex.
  - 19 But my question concerns Powerex.
  - One of the arguments that one finds all along
  - 21 the Memorials and probably will come up again, it's
  - 22 that Powerex, it's a subsidiary of some sort of

- 02:11:55 1 BC Hydro, or they have some participation of
  - 2 importance. Now, how does that play from the point of
  - 3 view of being, say, BC Hydro interest purchasing, as a
  - 4 whole, a larger amount of electricity or not, or are
  - 5 they entirely unrelated?
  - 6 MR. OWEN: So, I'm happy you asked that
  - 7 question. And you could get lost in detail on
  - 8 Tembec's--and I didn't get to the Powerex sales
  - 9 because it can be a little bit complex.
  - 10 When the--
  - 11 ARBITRATOR ORREGO VICUÑA: In short, can they
  - 12 be added up or not? I mean, that's the thing that
  - 13 came out to my mind.
  - MR. OWEN: Well, the market--the sales
  - 15 through Powerex, Powerex is essentially acting as a
  - 16 broker, so my understanding is that that energy was
  - 17 sold into the U.S. market, probably to the
  - 18 Mid-Colombia market.
  - 19 Now, <<

02:13:07 1							
3		If you	look	to Mr.	Lague's	Witness	Statement,
4	<<						
•							
•							
•							
•							
_							
_							.>>

A lot of what happened with this mill--and
I'll try and keep this simple. Originally, this
configuration wasn't like this. Originally, the way
this was set up was to operate actually with two
turbines, and the hog boiler was going to operate off
of another turbine, and it was designed to be an

22 independent power producer. Okay. And that's why it

- 02:14:23 1 was signed with Purcell Power.
  - 2 Tembec acquired the mill in 1998 or 1999--I
  - 3 forget which--and when it bought it, it said, Why are
  - 4 we going keep two turbines running, one to supply the
  - 5 mill?--the 15-megawatt turbine here and another
  - 6 14-megawatt turbine over here. And it combined the
  - 7 two together into a large 43 1/2 megawatt turbine.
  - 8 <<
  - .>> And I
  - 10 don't know that that answers anything, but it might
  - 11 explain some of the complexity.
  - 12 ARBITRATOR ORREGO VICUÑA: Okay. Thanks very
  - 13 much.
  - 14 MR. OWEN: Just briefly, so differences
  - 15 between Celgar and Tembec: Celgar had no preexisting
  - 16 energy purchase agreement that incentivized it to
  - 17 produce electricity and, thus, historical generation
  - 18 levels that could be--change its GBL.
  - 19 Tembec, on the other hand, had a preexisting
  - 20 EPA incentivizing it to produce electricity and
  - 21 requiring it to use its large hog boiler. Historical
  - 22 generation was not going to be a reliable data set

02:15:32 1 going forward.

- 2 Celgar generates its electricity from a large
- 3 recovery boiler with a small hog boiler. There's a
- 4 typo there. I apologize. And the recovery boiler to
- 5 steam was dependent on pulp production. Tembec, on
- 6 the other hand, had both a large recovery boiler and a
- 7 large hog boiler. So, it was dependent both on pulp
- 8 production and on supplies of hog fuel and their
- 9 prices. Celgar generated only a small amount of
- 10 electricity using hog fuel that it produced
- 11 internally; whereas, Tembec, especially in 2008 and
- 12 2009, was buying it externally.
- Okay. Howe Sound's EPA: And this will be
- 14 Howe Sound's EPA in 2010. I'm not going to go back to
- 15 the 2001 agreement, which is quite a different
- 16 agreement, and that's an export agreement, not a
- 17 procurement agreement. Howe Sound participated in
- 18 BC Hydro's integrated power offer in 2010. That's
- 19 another call for power. And BC Hydro and Howe Sound
- 20 negotiated GBL pursuant to the same GBL methodology.
- Now, again, mill architecture--and I know
- 22 these are complex, but the main thing that I want to

02:16:38 1	draw your attention to issee the Howe Sound TMP mill
2	on the right-hand side. That is a thermal mechanical
3	pulping mill. There are two factories here. There
4	are two pulp production processes here on the same
5	site. A TMP mill essentially a newsprint mill, and it
6	doesn't produce its own electricity. It's just a big
7	load. And you can see there it's very large. It is
8	<< >> megawatts.
9	Howe Sound was set up somewhat similar to
10	Tembec insofar as it had both a large recovery boiler
11	and a large hog boiler. The steam from those was fed
12	to a common header, and then it could go to aone of
13	two large turbines.
14	

02:17:47 1	
4	The testimony on this point is from Fred
5	Fominoff, who was the energy manager at this time, and
6	we have one of his Witness Statements here. Again, we
7	have nothing to hide.
8	<<
•	>> Now, the
10	Claimant put up this big long graph showing Howe
11	Sound's generation for a long, long period of time,
12	but it didn't really focus on the period from <<
13	>> That's the GBL set period. Let's look at
14	what's happening there.
15	So, here we have, <<
16	
	>>
20	Celgar makes an analogy and says, well, we
21	should be entitled to <<
22	>> But Celgar was

02:18:59	1	purchased	out	of	bankruptcy	in	2005	and	had	new

- 2 management. In 2006, its turbo generator was down
- 3 twice. It wasn't able to do its annual shut in 2005
- 4 because of a labor strike. So, it had to shut its TG
- 5 down twice; and it also installed four new pieces of
- 6 capital equipment, causing changes and disruptions to
- 7 the plant. These were all part of the Blue Goose
- 8 project.
- 9 So, Celgar operated primarily off its
- 10 recovery boiler and a small hog boiler, but Howe
- 11 Sound, on the other hand, was relying a large hog
- 12 boiler. Celgar represented that it had completed
- 13 major plan changes in 2006 and indicated that it
- 14 normally met its load. Howe Sound, <<

>> Celgar's operations were

- 18 reliable in 2007, << >>>>
- 19 The Ministers' Order: There's been a lot
- 20 said about the Ministers' Order, particularly by the
- 21 Claimant, but I just wanted to go to the actual
- 22 document, and I'll take you through this very quickly.

- 02:20:17 1 Celgar, at the time, under Part 2 of--and
  - 2 this is a Celgar pulp company, not the Claimant--was
  - 3 required to submit an Energy Project Certificate
  - 4 Application under the utilities commission at that
  - 5 time. And it was sort of an economic and
  - 6 environmental review. It looked at environmental
  - 7 issues, it looked at economic issues, it looked at
  - 8 social issues, and it looked at energy policy.
  - 9 Celgar emphasized that it would use its
  - 10 electricity for self-supply in both its project
  - 11 description and its project justification. And here
  - 12 we have two excerpts from the Project description.
  - 13 These are bold, as they were in the original
  - 14 Application. They were the only bolded statements,
  - 15 aside from one other line that is quite close to one
  - 16 of these, in the entire Energy Project Certificate
  - 17 Application made by Celgar. And they emphasize that
  - 18 the heat generated by burning the black liquor will be
  - 19 used to produce steam. And this steam, when passed
  - 20 through the turbo generator, will, under normal
  - 21 conditions, supply 100 percent of the modernized
  - 22 mill's electrical power requirements.

- 02:21:18 1 There is nothing vague in that. It says the
  - 2 black liquor will be used to supply, in normal
  - 3 conditions, 100 percent of the modernized mill
  - 4 requirements. They note there a tie line will be
  - retained at the bottom one--a tie line will be
  - 6 retained to the local utility. Of course, if you have
  - 7 a big problem at your pulp mill, you're going to want
  - 8 your local utility to supply some power. If you're in
  - 9 your annual shut, as you are once a year, you want to
  - 10 make sure that you have some power to keep the lights
  - 11 on.
  - 12 Mr. Ostergaard, this is the Deputy Minister
  - 13 responsible for that at this time, who has direct
  - 14 knowledge of this, recommended to the Minister of
  - 15 Energy that an exemption be granted from the Utilities
  - 16 Commission Act from them having to do a full Energy
  - 17 Project Certificate process conditional on Celgar
  - 18 building and operating the Project in accordance with
  - 19 the detailed description in the Application.
  - Now, this required the approval of both the
  - 21 Minister of Energy and the Minister of Environment, so
  - 22 Dr. O'Riordan--another witness who has direct

- 02:22:15 1 knowledge of this and who talked to his colleague
  - 2 Mr. Doug Dryden, who was also directly involved, made
  - 3 the same recommendation to the Minister of
  - 4 Environment, and, in fact, their recommendation is
  - 5 actually contained in a briefing note that we found
  - 6 from 1991 that essentially says that it will provide
  - 7 the pulp mill with near energy self-sufficiency,
  - 8 obviously, a relevant consideration.
  - 9 And the Ministers' Order is simple. It says,
  - 10 Celgar shall, subject to this Order, cause the Project
  - 11 to be designed, located, constructed, and operated in
  - 12 accordance with the Application. The Claimant
  - 13 requested the transfer of the Ministers' Order, which
  - 14 the Environmental Assessment Office assigned to it in
  - 15 2005. The Ministers' Order required Celgar to use its
  - 16 electricity from this turbine to serve the pulp mill.
  - 17 And with that, I'd like to turn to my
  - 18 colleague, Mr. Douglas.
  - 19 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: May I just ask, how much
  - 20 can we really put on that statement in the context in
  - 21 which it was given? Subsequently to this, there's a
  - 22 program to expand the resources of the--the energy

- 02:23:25 1 resources of BC Hydro that is the Californian crisis.
  - 2 The circumstances do change quite dramatically. So,
  - 3 to what extent can we really single out that statement
  - 4 in 1991 and extrapolate?
  - 5 MR. OWEN: Well, I mean, I could spend a lot
  - 6 of time on this, and I'm cognizant that we only have a
  - 7 limited amount of time. I would observe that,
  - 8 actually, in 1991, there was a possibility of doing
  - 9 energy exports. The Claimant is somewhat wrong on
  - 10 that. They are quite right that the open access
  - 11 transmission tariff did not exist at that time, but we
  - 12 submitted evidence on the fact that it was possible to
  - 13 wheel power through bilateral negotiations with the
  - 14 utility, there was a statement on energy exports in
  - 15 1989, and so that's one consideration.
  - 16 And so the policy context wasn't completely
  - 17 different. I think, you know, one of the important
  - 18 things to realize was Mr. Ostergaard, and he testifies
  - 19 to this in his Witness Statement, was looking at this
  - 20 in the context of the energy--the load resource
  - 21 balance in the West Kootenay Power region, so the
  - 22 predecessor of FortisBC. And they've always had a bit

- 02:24:34 1 of a problem insofar--except now, they're getting a
  - 2 new dam and expansion on line, and they've got a
  - 3 little bit more energy. But they had a historical
  - 4 problem that they don't have enough energy generation
  - assets to meet their own load, so they have to rely on
  - 6 long term power purchase agreements. So, they have
  - 7 one with Brilliant Power down in the United States,
  - 8 and they also have the one with BC Hydro that we've
  - 9 heard about.
  - 10 So, when he was looking at this, the Celgar
  - 11 Pulp Mill is like the largest customer in FortisBC's
  - 12 service area, and at the time in the 1990s when they
  - 13 were doing this major rebuild, it drew roughly
  - 14 22 megawatts of power off its local small utility, and
  - 15 it was only generating, as Mr.--as GBL proposal, as
  - 16 the Claimant has made, has shown, about 1.5 megawatts
  - 17 off of its existing 3.5 megawatt turbine.
  - 18 So, it was quite--you know, there was a lot
  - 19 of energy draw off that. And what Mr. Ostergaard was
  - 20 looking at was, well, they wanted to double the
  - 21 production capacity of this pulp mill. They were
  - 22 rebuilding the entire thing. It wasn't \$800 million

- 02:25:36 1 to rebuild the turbine. That would be crazy. They
  - 2 wanted to increases the production and also bring it
  - 3 into environmental compliance.
  - I guess where I'm going with this is, it
  - 5 really has to do with that regional load resource
  - 6 balance, and if you look at the Utilities Commission
  - 7 Act, and if you look at--and if you look at the
  - 8 regulation, and particularly the information guide,
  - 9 they talk about the importance of looking at supply
  - 10 and demand and looking at whether that is a relevant
  - 11 consideration. There was additional policy context in
  - 12 that the Ministry wanted to encourage cogeneration at
  - 13 that time.
  - And I think it actually became more relevant,
  - 15 from my perspective, as the decade progressed, and you
  - 16 get through to the mid-1990s and into 2000, and the
  - 17 load resource balance for Hydro just gradually shrank.
  - 18 The amount of energy that they were--the surplus that
  - 19 they always had from these large dams shrunk as the
  - 20 population grew and there were--the economy grew
  - 21 until, in 2000, they became an energy importer.
  - 22 And, yes, the energy crisis certainly had a

- 02:26:39 1 role in that, but that energy deficit continued beyond
  - 2 2001. I mean, the energy crisis happened in 2000, in
  - 3 2001, but the problem of being a net energy importer
  - 4 continued, and that's why the policy was adopted in
  - 5 2007 towards energy self-sufficiency.
  - 6 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Can I just clarify what
  - 7 the precise legal import that you put on this
  - 8 document? You say that that created a legal
  - 9 obligation.
  - 10 MR. OWEN: So, if they had not received this
  - 11 Exemption Order--they are called different things.
  - 12 They're sometimes called Ministers' Orders, Exemption
  - 13 Orders, Disposition Orders--they would have had to go
  - 14 through a more lengthy process in front of British
  - 15 Columbia Utilities Commission, either a CPCN process
  - 16 or a full BCUC review. So, what they got out of it
  - 17 is, it's a little bit of a shortcut because if you
  - 18 looked at the actual statutory scheme, it required you
  - 19 to get both an Energy Project Certificate, which is
  - 20 sort of like a bit of a build permit, and also
  - 21 required an Energy Operation Certificate.
  - 22 But if the Project were simpler and the

- 02:27:43 1 Ministries, both Environment and Energy, were content
  - 2 to--you know, thought that it was a good project, it
  - 3 didn't require a lot of further review. These
  - 4 Ministers' Orders were a way of saying, "Okay, you
  - 5 know what? You provided good information on the
  - 6 construction and the operation of this. We'll exempt
  - 7 from you further review. To the extent you do not
  - 8 comply with those obligations and you do not comply
  - 9 with your Application, then you have to go back to the
  - 10 BCUC.
  - 11 (Comments off microphone.)
  - MR. DOUGLAS: It's fine by me so long as
  - 13 David can hear me and you all can hear me, then that
  - 14 is--
  - 15 (Comments off microphone.)
  - MR. DOUGLAS: Yeah. No. I do just prefer,
  - 17 especially after lunch, to be on my feet.
  - 18 I will be addressing Canada's arguments for
  - 19 the remainder of the presentation. We're skipping in
  - 20 the facts, and after we'll finish off some factual
  - 21 issues and some BCUC proceedings, then we'll discuss
  - 22 the law for a period of time. My presentation should

- 02:30:14 1 run about 45 minutes or so, if I'm lucky.
  - 2 The second critical measure that the Claimant
  - 3 alleges breaches the NAFTA in this arbitration is
  - 4 called the Exclusivity Clause, which is a provision in
  - the Claimant's EPA. The Exclusivity Clause provides
  - 6 that a seller can only sell its electricity to
  - 7 BC Hydro and not to another party. When signing the
  - 8 EPA, it means that you are committing to sell all of
  - 9 your electricity--all of your electricity to BC Hydro,
  - 10 all of your above-GBL electricity and that you cannot
  - 11 sell your below-GBL electricity to a third party.
  - Now, the Claimant alleges that the
  - 13 Exclusivity Clause violates NAFTA Articles 1102, 1103,
  - 14 and 1105 because it unlawfully prevents them from
  - 15 selling their below-GBL electricity to third parties.
  - 16 They also argue that the Exclusivity Provision has
  - 17 nothing to do with procurement and is, therefore, not
  - 18 caught by the NAFTA's procurement exception, which
  - 19 we'll discuss later.
  - 20 The Claimant is wrong. First, every single
  - 21 EPA that BC Hydro has signed has included an
  - 22 Exclusivity Clause. The Claimant has been treated no

- 02:31:32 1 differently than Tembec, than Howe Sound, or any other
  - 2 mill. All of those mills have Exclusivity Provisions.
  - 3 In this context, there can be no less favorable
  - 4 treatment.
  - 5 Second, the primary purpose of the
  - 6 Exclusivity Provision is to protect BC Hydro's
  - 7 procurement of electricity, which is what Mr. Scouras
  - 8 testifies in his Second Witness Statement at
  - 9 Paragraph 8.
  - Now, let me give you an example. You can see
  - 11 on the slide that with an Exclusivity Provision--this
  - 12 is Slide 62--the mill cannot sell its below-GBL
  - 13 electricity to a third party. As a condition of the
  - 14 procurement contract, it has committed to maintain its
  - 15 historical level of self-supply. And BC Hydro
  - 16 procures the incremental generation.
  - Turning to Slide 63, without an Exclusivity
  - 18 Provision, however, the mill would be free to sell its
  - 19 electricity to third parties, and this creates
  - 20 problems for BC Hydro's procurement. While BC Hydro
  - 21 procures above-GBL electricity, it must now supply the
  - 22 mill with electricity to support its sales to third

- 02:32:47 1 parties. This utterly negates BC Hydro's procurement.
  - 2 It completely undermines the very purpose of the EPA,
  - 3 which is to procure more electricity. Thus, the
  - 4 Claimant is wrong when it argues that the Exclusivity
  - 5 Clause has nothing to do with procurement.
  - 6 Now, during the negotiation of the EPA, the
  - 7 Claimant argued that its EPA should not have an
  - 8 Exclusivity Clause because it is not a direct customer
  - 9 of BC Hydro. The Claimant argued that, as a FortisBC
  - 10 customer, it was allowed, as a matter of law, to buy
  - 11 and sell BC Hydro's PPA power.
  - 12 The Claimant's request to remove the
  - 13 Exclusivity Clause raised serious concerns for
  - 14 BC Hydro. First, BC Hydro still provides the Claimant
  - 15 with electricity through the PPA, thus, there were
  - 16 still concerns about security of procurement. You can
  - 17 see on the slide if BC Hydro's procuring incremental
  - 18 generation, it is losing some of that by supplying PPA
  - 19 power through FortisBC and through to the Claimant to
  - 20 replace its sales to third parties. It is losing its
  - 21 procurement.
  - The second concern for BC Hydro was that the

- 02:34:06 1 Claimant's request to remove the Exclusivity Provision
  - 2 was more favorable treatment than any other mill:
  - 3 than Tembec, than Howe Sound.
  - 4 Now, the Claimant's able to arbitrage
  - 5 BC Hydro's PPA power was the subject matter of ongoing
  - 6 proceedings at the time of the negotiation of the EPA.
  - 7 These were the G-48-09 proceedings, which I'll discuss
  - 8 later. Thus, to get around the impasse between the
  - 9 dispute between the Parties and the negotiation of the
  - 10 Contract, the Claimant and BC Hydro negotiated a side
  - 11 letter agreement.
  - Now, there is quite a lot of words here on
  - 13 the slide, and I will leave it to you to review the
  - 14 terms, but in summary, the side letter agreement
  - 15 states that if the BCUC agrees in any future
  - 16 proceeding that the Claimant can sell its below-GBL
  - 17 electricity, then the Exclusivity Provision will be
  - 18 amended out of the EPA. This is a remarkable deal for
  - 19 the Claimant as it is a right that no other mill in
  - 20 the Province holds. No other mill can sell its
  - 21 below-GBL electricity, not Tembec, not Howe Sound.
  - Now, the Claimant argues in this arbitration

- 02:35:24 1 that it has been forced to displace its load. It has
  - 2 put forward this morning as its primary argument. In
  - 3 light of this side letter agreement, that cannot
  - 4 possibly be true. And we'll see later that the BCUC
  - 5 has, in fact, allowed the Claimant to exercise its
  - 6 right under the side letter agreement. It is,
  - 7 perhaps, this reason that the Claimant mentions this
  - 8 agreement only once in a footnote in its Reply
  - 9 Memorial and failed to mention it this morning in its
  - 10 entire Opening Statement. They would rather minimize
  - 11 the Agreement because it completely undercuts their
  - 12 position in this arbitration. It shows they were
  - 13 given better treatment.
  - In summary, the Claimant makes three
  - 15 arguments against the Exclusivity Provision in this
  - 16 arbitration, and all are false. First, the Claimant
  - 17 argues that BC Hydro has prohibited the Claimant from
  - 18 selling its below-GBL electricity. This is false in
  - 19 light of the side letter agreement.
  - 20 Second, the Claimant--
  - 21 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Before you move on, they
  - 22 say that it hasn't been implemented. I mean, what is

- 02:36:36 1 your position on that?
  - 2 MR. DOUGLAS: And we'll get to this in more
  - 3 detail a little later on, Professor Douglas. But
  - 4 after G-188-11--and I know you asked a question about
  - 5 this, this morning. The Commission, in that order,
  - 6 essentially said that the Claimant can sell its
  - 7 below-GBL electricity to third parties. After that
  - 8 order was issued, Mr. Merwin wrote to BC Hydro to
  - 9 exercise the Claimant's right under the side letter
  - 10 agreement. One month later the Claimant filed its
  - 11 NAFTA arbitration and did not follow up with the side
  - 12 letter agreement.
  - Now, its right to sell its below-GBL
  - 14 electricity continues. You asked a question this
  - 15 morning about whether the NAFTA claim suspended the
  - 16 NECP proceedings. That was almost it. The NECP
  - 17 proceedings proceeded in tandem with the NAFTA. They
  - 18 became suspended with the Claimant's consent, and I
  - 19 will discuss those details a little bit later in my
  - 20 presentation. But it's important to note it is a
  - 21 right they still hold. They still have the NECP in
  - 22 their back pocket. They still have a right to sell

- 02:37:40 1 their below-GBL electricity. The fact that they argue
  - 2 they have not exercised that right is because they
  - 3 agreed to suspend those proceedings. So, this NAFTA
  - 4 arbitration is pursuing in tandem with that right. It
  - 5 has not been denied to them. It is a right that they
  - 6 hold.
  - 7 Second, the Claimant argues that the
  - 8 Exclusivity Provision has nothing to do with
  - 9 procurement. And they have to make this argument to
  - 10 get around the procurement exception. However, as I
  - 11 have explained, the Exclusivity Clause has everything
  - 12 to do with procurement.
  - 13 Third, the Claimant alleges that the
  - 14 Exclusivity Clause violates Article 1102, 1103, and
  - 15 1105. But how can this possibly be when every other
  - 16 mill has an Exclusivity Clause, and no other mill has
  - 17 a side letter agreement?
  - 18 I'd like to turn now to the final measure at
  - 19 issue in this arbitration, and that is BCUC G-48-09
  - 20 and the subsequent proceedings before the BCUC--or the
  - 21 proceedings, sorry. Order G-48-09 was a regulatory
  - 22 decision made by the BCUC that prevented the harmful

- 02:39:00 1 arbitrage of BC Hydro's electricity by customers in
  - 2 FortisBC's service territory. The Claimant alleges
  - 3 that BCUC Order G-48-09 violates NAFTA Articles 1102,
  - 4 1103, and 1105 because it restricted their access to
  - 5 electricity that would replace their below-GBL sales.
  - 6 In other words, the Claimant argues that they
  - 7 have a right under the NAFTA to sell their below-GBL
  - 8 electricity, and here they argue that Order G-48-09
  - 9 has impeded that right because it denied them access
  - 10 to replacement electricity. The Claimant is wrong.
  - 11 First and foremost, no mill has a right to
  - 12 sell its below-GBL electricity, not Tembec, not Howe
  - 13 Sound, not Canfor, not Tolko. Only the Claimant has
  - 14 this ability through its Side Letter Agreement.
  - 15 Second, in order to make this allegation, the Claimant
  - 16 is forced to mischaracterize G-48-09.
  - So, let me first touch on the origins of
  - 18 G-48-09, put it in context, and then I will discuss
  - 19 how the Claimant's characterization of that order is
  - 20 wrong.
  - G-48-09 emanated from an agreement that
  - 22 FortisBC signed with the City of Nelson, whereby the

- 02:40:24 1 City of Nelson wanted to buy PPA power through
  - 2 FortisBC and sell it at a higher price into the
  - 3 market.
  - 4 Now, for those of you who are not familiar
  - 5 with Canada, the City of Nelson is in British
  - 6 Columbia. It is also within FortisBC's service area,
  - 7 not far from the Claimant's mill.
  - 8 The case, G-48-09, did not emanate from the
  - 9 Claimant. The Claimant was not directly involved in
  - 10 the proceedings but participated as an intervenor.
  - 11 The dispute centered on the power purchase agreements
  - 12 signed by BC Hydro and FortisBC in 1993.
  - Now, the 1993 PPA prohibited FortisBC from
  - 14 arbitraging BC Hydro power. It had no provision that
  - 15 would prohibit the arbitrage of PPA power by customers
  - 16 in FortisBC territory. Therefore, BC Hydro brought an
  - 17 Application to prevent the harmful arbitrage of PPA
  - 18 power by customers in FortisBC territory. BC Hydro
  - 19 did not advocate a net-of-load methodology during the
  - 20 G-48-09 proceeding. That is a myth that the Claimant
  - 21 perpetuates in this arbitration. Consistent with
  - 22 G-38-01, BC Hydro sought to prevent increased

- 02:41:43 1 purchases of PPA power to facilitate sale or arbitrage
  - 2 of that power by FortisBC customers.
  - In its decision, the BCUC agreed with
  - 4 BC Hydro that FortisBC customers should not be allowed
  - 5 to arbitrage PPA power in a way that is harmful to
  - 6 BC Hydro ratepayers. In a section called "winners and
  - 7 losers" the BCUC identifies the winners of harmful
  - 8 arbitrage as being FortisBC's customers, like the
  - 9 Claimant, and the losers, being BC Hydro and its
  - 10 ratepayers.
  - In order to prevent harmful arbitrage, the
  - 12 BCUC stated that, as a general rule, customers who
  - 13 purchase PPA power through FortisBC must be
  - 14 net-of-load before selling their electricity to third
  - 15 parties.
  - Now, the Claimant argues that G-48-09 imposed
  - 17 on them an absolute prohibition on their access to
  - 18 electricity while selling. They argue that they must
  - 19 always be net-of-load before selling any of their
  - 20 electricity. This is wrong. The BCUC, in G-48-09,
  - 21 did not foreclose the possibility of below-load sales
  - 22 so long as a GBL could be set between the customer--in

- 02:43:12 1 this case, the Claimant, and FortisBC--nor did the
  - 2 Order say anything about the access to FortisBC's
  - 3 non-PPA power resources for the purpose of arbitrage.
  - 4 And I will discuss each these points, in turn.
  - 5 First, G-48-09 left open the door to the
  - 6 Claimant receiving a GBL with FortisBC. At Page 30 of
  - 7 the decision, the BCUC questions whether the
  - 8 Claimant's 52-megawatt turbine installed in 1994 is
  - 9 incremental or existing electricity. You can see the
  - 10 quotes at Slide 74. It says that such determinations
  - 11 could be made on a case-by-case basis.
  - 12 If G-48-09 imposed a net-of-load standard, as
  - 13 the Claimant alleges, these BCUC statements make no
  - 14 sense. On a net-of-load standard, you are either
  - 15 above your mill load or you are not. There would be
  - 16 no need to determine whether turbines are adding
  - 17 incremental generation available for export, which is
  - 18 what the BCUC is talking about here. The Claimant
  - 19 made an identical interpretation of Order G-48-09
  - 20 after it was issued.
  - On the slide--this is Slide 75--this is a
  - 22 memorandum from Mr. Merwin to FortisBC. He cites

- 02:44:42 1 G-48-09 as authority for establishing a GBL and
  - 2 requests that FortisBC set one at 3.5 megawatts. He
  - 3 argues that a 3.5-megawatt GBL is justified because
  - 4 that is what the Celgar Mill was generating before it
  - 5 installed its 1994 turbine.
  - 6 Now, it is very important here to distinguish
  - 7 between what the Claimant is asking for as a GBL
  - 8 versus GBL in the context of procurement. This is not
  - 9 a GBL in the context of procurement. It's a different
  - 10 kind. This is not a utility setting a GBL to demark
  - 11 incremental from existing electricity. The GBL the
  - 12 Claimant is seeking here is a threshold above which
  - 13 they can either choose to sell it to market, if prices
  - 14 are good, or self-supply, if prices are bad. It is a
  - 15 different character than the GBL in the context of
  - 16 procurement.
  - 17 And it is important to emphasize, again, that
  - 18 mills who already have a GBL with BC Hydro in an EPA,
  - 19 they have no right to another different GBL, like the
  - 20 one the Claimant is seeking here. The Claimant only
  - 21 has this right because of the side letter agreement.
  - 22 And it is clear that the Claimant interpreted G-48-09

- 02:46:10 1 to mean that such a GBL could be set, as shown in this
  - 2 memorandum.
  - 3 And here on the next slide, you can see that
  - 4 this is what Mr. Merwin was asking FortisBC to do; to
  - 5 have a low 3.5-megawatt GBL between it and FortisBC
  - 6 that it could sell above to third parties and above
  - 7 the 40-megawatt GBL in its procurement contract, well,
  - 8 above that is it what BC Hydro would buy. And to make
  - 9 up the loss, BC Hydro would supply power through the
  - 10 PPA to FortisBC, who would supply it to the Claimant.
  - Now, naturally, FortisBC, in the negotiations
  - 12 with the Claimant, had serious concerns with this.
  - 13 They did not think that the BCUC would agree to such a
  - 14 low 3.5-megawatt GBL because it would involve an
  - 15 increased purchase of PPA power for the purposes of
  - 16 arbitrage. It would affect BC Hydro ratepayers.
  - 17 FortisBC had numerous discussions with the Claimant
  - 18 trying to set a more appropriate GBL. The Claimant,
  - 19 however, refused to move from its position.
  - Now, because the Claimant and FortisBC could
  - 21 not agree on a GBL, the Claimant brought its complaint
  - 22 to the BCUC, where it changed its requested GBL from

- 02:47:30 1 3.5 megawatts to an even lower 1.5-megawatt GBL. And
  - 2 you can see from this quote that the Claimant does not
  - 3 ask for a reconsideration of G-48-09 but asks that a
  - 4 GBL be set pursuant to G-48-09. And this is an
  - 5 important point, especially for NAFTA Article 1105,
  - 6 which the Claimant alleges was breached by G-48-09.
  - 7 Not only did the Claimant not appeal G-48-09, it
  - 8 specifically asked that the BCUC not reconsider it.
  - 9 This is a very different approach to the order than
  - 10 the one the Claimant takes in this arbitration.
  - 11 So, the Claimant is before the BCUC. It is
  - 12 asking the BCUC to set a GBL between it and FortisBC.
  - 13 And in those proceedings, it sings the praises of
  - 14 BC Hydro's GBL methodology. These statements are
  - 15 quotes from the Claimant's submissions to the BCUC,
  - 16 and these statements are diametrically opposed to what
  - 17 the Claimant alleges in this arbitration and what you
  - 18 heard this morning.
  - 19 The Claimant argues that GBL--Claimant argues
  - 20 now that GBLs require there to be a defined set of
  - 21 strict rules. However, the Claimant made these
  - 22 statements to the BCUC, and they say otherwise. They

- 02:49:02 1 say that GBLs must account for the unique
  - 2 circumstances of each mill, and they cite to the BCUC
  - 3 two of the comparators--three, actually: Canfor,
  - 4 Tembec, and Howe Sound. They state that extensive,
  - 5 uncontested evidence has been placed before the
  - 6 Commission relating to GBLs, and methods utilized for
  - 7 establishing GBLs in BC Hydro's service area. They
  - 8 state that these should be sufficient to circumscribe
  - 9 a process for establishing a GBL for the Claimant.
  - 10 And, finally, they state that GBLs are not to be
  - 11 determined by any set formula.
  - 12 Perhaps more interestingly than this, the
  - 13 Claimant asks the BCUC to set a 1.5-megawatt GBL based
  - 14 on broader set of considerations than those given by
  - 15 BC Hydro when it sets GBLs. Looking at Slide 79, this
  - 16 is an information request that the BCUC sent to the
  - 17 Claimant during the course of these proceedings, and
  - 18 it asked it, Are FortisBC GBLs the same as BC Hydro
  - 19 GBLs? And the Claimant unequivocally at the end says
  - 20 for the purposes of FortisBC GBL, the Claimant is
  - 21 requesting that consideration be given to broader
  - 22 circumstances than those relevant to the determination

02:50:31 1 of a BC Hydro GBL.

- 2 Thus, what the Claimant is asking BCUC to set
- 3 is a special GBL, based on factors different than for
- 4 those for other mills in the Province. FortisBC, of
- 5 course, opposed the Claimant's request for a special
- 6 GBL of 1.5 megawatts. As the proceedings progressed,
- 7 applying the BCUC methodology, FortisBC determined
- 8 that the Claimant's GBL should be 41 megawatts, which
- 9 is even higher than the GBL set by BC Hydro for the
- 10 EPA.
- In light of the significant disagreement
- 12 between the Claimant and FortisBC, the BCUC did not
- 13 believe that it could impose a GBL, either a high GBL
- 14 on the Claimant or a low GBL on FortisBC. It
- 15 encouraged the Parties to reach an agreement, but
- 16 neither were able to do so.
- Now, recall what the Claimant alleges in this
- 18 arbitration. It alleges the G-48-09 imposed an
- 19 absolute restriction on their access to electricity
- 20 while it is selling. It states that no GBL is
- 21 possible under G-48-09. Based on the above, that
- 22 clearly is not the case.

- 02:51:55 1 Now, Dennis Swanson, who is the chief
  - 2 regulatory officer of FortisBC at the time, he has
  - 3 filed two witness statements in this arbitration, and
  - 4 on this very GBL issue, he testifies as follows:
  - 5 that the Claimant's failure to establish a GBL with
  - 6 FortisBC is not, in his view, the fault of the BCUC
  - 7 but of the Claimant's own aggressive negotiation
  - 8 tactics.
  - 9 The Claimant's characterization of G-48-09 is
  - 10 not correct. They had the opportunity to set a GBL
  - 11 and rather than reach an agreements with their
  - 12 utility, FortisBC, they pursued aggressive positions
  - 13 that no one could accept.
  - 14 I'd like to turn to a second characterization
  - 15 or mischaracterization of G-48-09, but I'm wondering
  - 16 whether any member of the Tribunal has any questions
  - 17 on these issues.
  - 18 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Documentary question.
  - 19 R-32 is what you cited as the relevant Order. It's
  - 20 the decision of the 6th of May, 2009.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: Yes, 2009, yes, BCUC
  - 22 Order G-48-09.

- 02:53:19 1 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Did I determine in the
  - 2 index--I've also got in our--C-7, sorry. Just give me
  - 3 the reference again, sorry.
  - 4 MR. DOUGLAS: It's R-32. My colleagues have
  - 5 confirmed that it is Order G-48-09.
  - 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I've got G-48-09 is also
  - 7 Claimant's Exhibit 7. But they are different
  - 8 documents.
  - 9 MR. SHOR: They're the same document,
  - 10 Mr. Veeder. We submitted it in our First Memorial.
  - 11 We submitted a lot of documents. Canada submitted the
  - 12 same documents and assigned them different numbers.
  - 13 So we just have.
  - 14 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I may be blind, but it's
  - 15 not the same document.
  - MR. SHOR: It should be.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: Actually, just to clarify.
  - 18 I've been told that C-7 is just the Order and not the
  - 19 decision.
  - 20 PRESIDENT VEEDER: So you should read them
  - 21 together? Because you've got the decision without the
  - 22 Order. You've got the Order without the decision.

- 02:54:25 1 MR. DOUGLAS: I think the Order comes at the
  - 2 end of the decision in R-32. No? Okay.
  - 3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, if it's not an issue
  - 4 I'm not going to invent an issue. If you're happy I'm
  - 5 happy. I think you read them together. The result is
  - 6 the same, but the documentation is different.
  - 7 MR. SHOR: The way it usually works is the
  - 8 Commission issues an Order, and then it gives reasons
  - 9 accompanying the decision. And sometimes it's in
  - 10 front.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Mr. President, the
  - 12 Claimant submitted Order G-48-09 as C-7, and the
  - 13 decision for C-48-09 as C-8.
  - 14 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay.
  - 15 MR. DOUGLAS: So I'd like to turn to a second
  - 16 reason why the Claimants mischaracterize Order G-48-09
  - 17 is that G-48-09 says nothing about the Claimant's
  - 18 ability to access other FortisBC sources of
  - 19 electricity that are not PPA Power.
  - Now, this slide, 84, is a quote from the
  - 21 Claimant to the BCUC stating precisely what I just
  - 22 said, that Order G-48-09 does not prohibit FortisBC

- 02:55:44 1 from selling other electricity to Celgar while Celgar
  - 2 sells such self-generation. And in G-188-11, the BCUC
  - 3 agreed with the Claimant. The Claimant is free to buy
  - 4 all of its power from FortisBC and sell all of its
  - 5 self-generation. This is remarkable. No mill in
  - 6 BC Hydro territory has this right, not Tembec, not
  - 7 Howe Sound, only the Claimant and other mills in
  - 8 FortisBC territory have the right to sell electricity
  - 9 below a GBL.
  - 10 Mr. Merwin regarded this decision as a major
  - 11 victory. This is a memorandum from Mr. Merwin to the
  - 12 Mercer Board of Directors, R-531, and he states
  - 13 explicitly that Celgar is able to buy all of its power
  - 14 requirements from FortisBC and free to sell the output
  - 15 of all of its generation to third parties. What the
  - 16 BCUC said was that FortisBC was to design a rate to
  - 17 facilitate those sales. This rate became known as the
  - 18 non-PPA embedded-cost power rate, or NECP.
  - I was going to address your question this
  - 20 morning here, Professor Douglas, at this moment, and
  - 21 I'm wondering if I missed anything, but I think my
  - 22 explanation this morning was sufficient.

- 02:57:18 1 After this Order was issued, Mr. Merwin wrote
  - 2 to BC Hydro to exercise the side letter agreement but
  - 3 then opted instead to file a NAFTA claim. But that
  - 4 did not stop the NECP proceedings, they proceeded in
  - 5 tandem and are currently suspended and I'll explain
  - 6 the details of that in just a moment. You also asked
  - 7 my colleague a question about whether FortisBC can
  - 8 separate electrons. Unfortunately, electrons through
  - 9 a transmission line don't get ear-marked as PPA or
  - 10 not. They all sort of get blended together. What
  - 11 FortisBC can do is it can match the purchase of sales
  - 12 or the take of electricity from other resources for
  - 13 sales to the Claimant. So it can prove that there is
  - 14 no increased take of PPA Power to facilitate. So
  - 15 while you cannot pull away electrons, there are ways
  - 16 of matching and that's really what the NECP is all
  - 17 about. It's about finding the way to supply the
  - 18 Claimant with electricity that does not include PPA
  - 19 Power so that it can arbitrage.
  - 20 And just so we're all on the same page, this
  - 21 on Slide 87 are a couple of definitions. This is from
  - 22 a submission from FortisBC to the BCUC just providing

- 02:58:29 1 definitions of embedded-cost power and non-PPA
  - 2 embedded-cost power.
  - 3 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Just an obvious point,
  - 4 presumably the differential for arbitrage would be
  - 5 less favorable. It stands to reason?
  - 6 MR. DOUGLAS: And why less favorable?
  - 7 Because the cost of the NECP is higher?
  - 8 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Yeah.
  - 9 MR. DOUGLAS: If you allow me to explain why
  - 10 that is not the case. Thank you. I will get to that
  - 11 in just one moment.
  - 12 Mr. Swanson in his Second Witness Statement
  - 13 explains how the NECP works. It is the delta of the
  - 14 cost between supplying electricity with PPA Power and
  - 15 the cost of supplying electricity without PPA Power.
  - 16 In other words, if there--in other words, is there an
  - 17 additional cost to supplying electricity if you remove
  - 18 PPA Power. If there is no additional cost, then your
  - 19 rate stays the same. And this slide here, Slide 88,
  - 20 is based on 2007 power supply mix of FortisBC. You
  - 21 can see that PPA Power comprises 15 percent of Fortis
  - 22 BC's energy resources. So the question is removing

- 02:59:46 1 that piece, what effect does it have for the
  - 2 Claimant's ability to access electricity. And
  - 3 Mr. Swanson explains in his Second Witness Statement
  - 4 that since 2009--and this addresses your question,
  - 5 Professor Douglas--that since 2009, there has never
  - 6 been an additional NECP cost and nor does he foresee
  - 7 any cost into the future.
  - 8 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: You have a reference to
  - 9 that, I just don't recall it.
  - 10 MR. DOUGLAS: I can pull up the precise
  - 11 reference for you in just one moment.
  - 12 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Thank you.
  - 13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: We'll come back to it
  - 14 later because we're interrupting you. Take your own
  - 15 course.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: Fair enough. Will do.
  - Now, I'd like to pause here on this slide for
  - 18 one second because regardless of PPA Power, the
  - 19 Claimant's electricity rates stay the same. The
  - 20 Claimant makes an incredible amount of noise about
  - 21 BC Hydro's heritage assets and low-cost electricity.
  - 22 Excluding that power has no impact on the Claimant's

- 03:00:51 1 electricity rates. Their rate stays the exact same
  - 2 and they can arbitrage all of the power they want.
  - 3 This is an incredible right for them, a right that
  - 4 only customers in FortisBC territory have and not
  - 5 customers in BC Hydro territory like Tembec, like Howe
  - 6 Sound, or Canfor.
  - 7 Now, let's take a look at this graph. You
  - 8 will see that the red is Rate Schedule 31. This is
  - 9 the Claimant's normal industrial rate, what it pays,
  - 10 that includes PPA Power. The blue is the NECP, and as
  - 11 you can see Mr. Swanson testifies that the two are the
  - 12 same. The Claimant argues that the NECP is not
  - 13 reflective of traditional rates. It not clear to
  - 14 Canada where the Claimant gets this, but it is simply
  - 15 not true. And I think more importantly, why would it
  - 16 matter? The Claimant argues in this arbitration that
  - 17 it could have sold its below-GBL electricity at green
  - 18 energy market prices, either to BC Hydro or to the
  - 19 United States.
  - 20 If that were true, those prices are about 2.5
  - 21 times bigger than the NECP. What are they complaining
  - 22 about? They have the right to buy and sell all of

- 03:02:15 1 their below-GBL electricity, a right that no mill in
  - 2 BC Hydro territory possesses, and at profits that
  - 3 could be staggering. The real truth is, the real
  - 4 truth is, is that they could not sell at green energy
  - 5 market prices.
  - 6 The only market available to them was Mid-C,
  - 7 and you can see on the graph that Mid-C has
  - 8 consistently been lower than both Rate Schedule 31 and
  - 9 the NECP.
  - 10 It is for this reason that the Claimant has
  - 11 not persisted with the NECP in front of the BCUC. In
  - 12 fact, as I have mentioned, the Claimant agreed to have
  - 13 the NECP proceedings be suspended pending the outcome
  - 14 of other rate issues in front of the BCUC.
  - You can pull that up now, Chris.
  - 16 We asked a question this morning of Mr. Shor
  - 17 about where the NECP stands in front of the BCUC, and
  - 18 his answer was that the BCUC has suspended the
  - 19 proceedings, which is in part true. If you look
  - 20 at--this is a submission on your screen from the
  - 21 Claimant to the BCUC. It states that accordingly,
  - 22 Celgar supports the FortisBC recommendation that the

- 03:03:34 1 review of the NECP Rate Rider be suspended. That
  - 2 exhibit is R-574. And it suspended pending the
  - 3 outcome of the other rate issues in front of the BCUC.
  - 4 And the proceedings are still suspended. The
  - 5 Claimants still have the NECP in their back pocket.
  - 6 So in conclusion to G-48-09, there are three
  - 7 take-away points that I would like for you to
  - 8 consider. First, what the Claimant has successfully
  - 9 sought before the BCUC is a right that no other mill
  - 10 in the Province holds, which is the right to arbitrage
  - 11 existing self-generation historically used for
  - 12 self-supply. Second, the Claimant's argument that
  - 13 Order G-48-09 restricts their access to embedded-cost
  - 14 utility electricity is false. And finally, the
  - 15 Claimant argues that the NECP does not reflect what
  - 16 they call traditional embedded-cost rates is also not
  - 17 true.
  - 18 I would now like to turn to the law. Canada
  - 19 has canvased the law in detail in its pleadings, so I
  - 20 will only touch on the more salient points here. I'll
  - 21 first discuss jurisdiction and admissibility, national
  - 22 treatment, Most-Favored-Nation treatment,

- 03:05:27 1 Article 1105, the Minimum Standard of Treatment and
  - 2 then a bit on damages. As I do, I will apply the law
  - 3 where applicable to the three measures at issue in
  - 4 this arbitration: The Claimant's GBL, the Exclusivity
  - 5 Provision, and G-48-09.
  - 6 Let's look at the procurement exception. It
  - 7 states that Articles 1102 and 1103 do not apply to
  - 8 procurement by a party or State enterprise. Both
  - 9 Canada and the Claimant agree that BC Hydro is a State
  - 10 enterprise. There is no disagreement there. The
  - 11 issue is whether the GBL and Exclusivity Clause in the
  - 12 Claimant's EPA fall into the procurement exception.
  - 13 The Claimant confirms in its Reply Memorial that, if a
  - 14 GBL--and I quote from their own pleadings--"if a GBL
  - 15 defines BC Hydro's purchase obligation, then it falls
  - 16 within the exception." Now, in its opening this
  - 17 morning, the Claimant said in its Slide 114 that the
  - 18 GBL only indirectly establishes the amount of energy
  - 19 BC Hydro will purchase. Now, let's compare that
  - 20 statement to what the Claimant has said before the
  - 21 BCUC about the purpose of the BC Hydro GBL. They
  - 22 confirm precisely what the GBL does, that it is a

- 03:07:04 1 line, a demarcation that divides existing from
  - 2 incremental generation. It defines the line above
  - 3 which BC Hydro will procure electricity from the
  - 4 Claimant. Now, in this arbitration, the Claimant
  - 5 tries to color the GBL as a restriction on their
  - 6 ability to sell electricity to third parties. Not
  - 7 only is this inconsistent with what the Claimant has
  - 8 said before the BCUC, it is also not true.
  - 9 The Claimant conflates the GBL with the
  - 10 Exclusivity Clause. The Exclusivity Clause restricts
  - 11 below-GBL sales to third parties, not the GBL.
  - 12 In any event, even if the Claimant were
  - 13 somehow correct that the GBL and Exclusivity Provision
  - 14 could be conflated, the Exclusivity Provision itself
  - 15 is also caught by the procurement exception. As I
  - 16 explained earlier, the very purpose of the Exclusivity
  - 17 Provision is to secure procurement, as Jim Scouras
  - 18 testifies at Paragraph 8 in his Second Witness
  - 19 Statement, and which is indicated here on Slide 95.
  - 20 The next bar to the Claimant's claim is under
  - 21 Article 1503 of the NAFTA. Under this provision,
  - 22 Canada is only liable for the measures of its State

- 03:08:28 1 enterprises when they exercise delegated governmental
  - 2 authority. Now, thus, to be liable under the NAFTA,
  - 3 the Claimant's GBL and Exclusivity Clause must be
  - 4 exercises of delegated governmental authority. As
  - 5 we've already seen, though, they are not exercises of
  - 6 delegated governmental authority but are contractual
  - 7 provisions negotiated as part of a procurement
  - 8 contract. BC Hydro's procurement of electricity was
  - 9 not delegated governmental authority.
  - Now, the Claimant confuses this issue when it
  - 11 argues that the BCUC directed BC Hydro to set GBLs in
  - 12 Order G-38-01. This is a mischaracterization of that
  - 13 Order. G-38-01 does not even use the word "GBL." The
  - 14 GBL concept of was created by BC Hydro after G-38-01
  - 15 and for the purpose of procuring electricity. G-38-01
  - 16 does not deal with the procurement of electricity.
  - 17 And in any event, as you will here, the BCUC has no
  - 18 Legal Authority to direct BC Hydro in its procurement
  - 19 activities. For these reasons, the Claimant is wrong
  - 20 when it states that BCUC G-38-01 directed BC Hydro to
  - 21 set GBLs. That is not true.
  - 22 For these reasons, the Claimants' EPA with

- 03:09:57 1 BC Hydro, including the GBL and Exclusivity Provision
  - 2 found in its EPA, were not exercises of delegated
  - 3 governmental authority and are inadmissible under the
  - 4 NAFTA.
  - 5 The final jurisdictional bar to the
  - 6 Claimant's claim is time bar. Now, the Claimant
  - 7 suggested this morning in its opening that Canada only
  - 8 briefly argues about time bar as if it is an
  - 9 insignificant issue. Time bar is a condition
  - 10 precedent to arbitration under the NAFTA. If you do
  - 11 not fall within the time bar, Canada does not consent
  - 12 to arbitrate, and this Tribunal has no jurisdiction.
  - 13 It is a serious claim and one that should be taken
  - 14 seriously.
  - Pursuant to Article 1116(2), the Claimant
  - 16 must file a claim within three years of first
  - 17 acquiring knowledge of breach and loss. The Claimant
  - 18 filed its claim on April 30, 2012. The time bar date
  - 19 for this is thus, April 30, 2009. In other words, the
  - 20 Claimant must have first acquired knowledge of breach
  - 21 and loss sometime after the time bar date. The
  - 22 Claimant, however, signed its EPA containing the GBL

- 03:11:15 1 and Exclusivity Provision on January 27, 2009. This
  - 2 is before the time bar date. How could the Claimant
  - 3 have possibly first acquired knowledge of breach and
  - 4 loss after the date on which it willingly signed its
  - 5 EPA?
  - 6 The Claimant argues that could not have--that
  - 7 it could not have first acquired knowledge of breach
  - 8 and loss until the EPA--and these are its words--"took
  - 9 effected" which they allege occurred when the BCUC
  - 10 examined the EPA pursuant to the Utilities Commission
  - 11 Act on July 31, 2009. The Claimant, however, did not
  - 12 protest the EPA in front of the BCUC. It's not as if
  - 13 they were fighting against the EPA and the BCUC forced
  - 14 them to take it. The Claimant willfully signed the
  - 15 EPA before the cutoff date and wanted it to proceed.
  - 16 It is simply not credible that they could have
  - 17 acquired knowledge after this date.
  - 18 Moreover, the Claimant is wrong when it
  - 19 states that the EPA only took effect when the BCUC
  - 20 examined it in July. The EPA itself states that its
  - 21 effective date is January 27, 2009, and not the date
  - 22 the BCUC reviewed it.

- 03:12:42 1 The Claimant also argued this morning that it
  - 2 could not have first acquired knowledge of breach and
  - B loss until BC Hydro entered into the 2009 EPA with
  - 4 Tembec or the 2010 EPA with Howe Sound, those later
  - 5 agreements that it compares itself to. But the
  - 6 Claimant also compares itself to the '97 EPA with
  - 7 Tembec and the 2001 agreement with Howe Sound. It is
  - 8 thus, not credible to argue that the Claimant first
  - 9 acquired knowledge of breach and loss only when the
  - 10 later agreements were signed. They knew of the
  - 11 earlier agreements, and they must have first acquired
  - 12 knowledge on the date they signed their Contract.
  - 13 For these reasons, the Claimant's EPA with
  - 14 BC Hydro, including its GBL and Exclusivity Clause,
  - 15 are time barred under the NAFTA, and this Tribunal has
  - 16 no jurisdiction to hear claims relating to those two
  - 17 measures.
  - 18 ARBITRATOR ORREGO VICUÑA: Please make one
  - 19 question of clarification. If you go back to the
  - 20 actual text at Page 100, at Slide 100, with the
  - 21 provision as cited there, there's two things: One, of
  - 22 course, is the knowledge of the alleged breach, and

- 03:14:13 1 the other one is the knowledge that the investor has
  - 2 incurred loss or damage. I understand, or one could
  - 3 understand because of the end of their community.
  - 4 Now, the question that I would put for you as
  - 5 a matter of clarification, could anyone--not thinking
  - 6 of the Claimant here--but could anyone signing an EPA
  - 7 say on January 27, 2009, be aware upon that signature
  - 8 that it has incurred in damage or losses because one
  - 9 would assume that the EPA is exactly for the contrary.
  - 10 We were doing great business here. How could
  - 11 you say at the same time, look, I'm losing my shirt in
  - 12 this business?
  - 13 This is a question of clarification I would
  - 14 like to put to you be clear on how do you see that.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: Okay. So, the GBL in the EPA
  - 16 was set a year earlier, on May 30, 2008, and the
  - 17 Claimant had negotiated that GBL with BC Hydro. The
  - 18 Claimant's position in this arbitration is that it
  - 19 protests that GBL. It doesn't agree with it. It
  - 20 argues that that GBL should have been lower, and
  - 21 because it should have been lower, BC Hydro should
  - 22 have bought more electricity. So the claim is that

- 03:15:51 1 BC Hydro was required to procure more under the EPA,
  - 2 and those are the damages that they have suffered.
  - 3 Had BC Hydro set the GBL lower, they would have gotten
  - 4 more money.
  - 5 So on the date that they signed, they had
  - 6 that knowledge because they had been disagreeing with
  - 7 the GBL. They signed it knowing that that was the
  - 8 deal that BC Hydro was willing to go along with, but
  - 9 they didn't agree with the GBL, believing that it
  - 10 should be lower compared to other mills.
  - 11 Did I lose you?
  - 12 ARBITRATOR ORREGO VICUÑA: Okay.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: So, they had that knowledge all
  - 14 along. I mean, I use January 27 as the date they
  - 15 signed the EPA. The GBL was set even a year earlier,
  - 16 so an argument could be made that they had knowledge
  - 17 even a year beforehand because the GBL establishes the
  - 18 amount that BC Hydro is going to buy. So, if the
  - 19 claim is that it should have been lower, then that's
  - 20 the Claim for damages, and they would have had that
  - 21 knowledge.
  - 22 ARBITRATOR ORREGO VICUÑA: Okay. Thank you.

- 03:16:50 1 MR. DOUGLAS: You're welcome.
  - 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: But how does the side
  - 3 letter fit into this?
  - 4 MR. DOUGLAS: Into the knowledge?
  - 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Yes. It may help you, it
  - 6 may hurt you.
  - 7 MR. DOUGLAS: Well, I guess it is kind of an
  - 8 interesting question because the side letter
  - 9 agreement, from our standpoint is in effect, and they
  - 10 have the right. They just haven't pursued it. BCUC
  - 11 has allowed them to do everything, so, at least from
  - 12 our standpoint, it is hard to see how--what rights
  - 13 have been violated at all.
  - 14 So, I think the question is hypothetically at
  - 15 what point in time would they have been denied that
  - 16 right. I don't know. I'll have to dwell on that, I
  - 17 guess. I just don't think that that's ever
  - 18 transpired.
  - 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: A different question: In
  - 20 your written pleadings you talk of all these
  - 21 objections as jurisdictional objections, but this
  - 22 afternoon you've referred to it as jurisdictional and

- 03:17:55 1 admissibility bars.
  - Now, what is the significance of this
  - 3 additional phrase "and admissibility"?
  - 4 MR. DOUGLAS: Oh, you would like for me to
  - 5 write a paper. I could quote you on Paulsson's paper
  - 6 on the topic.
  - 7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, it is highly
  - 8 debatable.
  - 9 MR. DOUGLAS: It is.
  - 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And I was hoping you'd say
  - 11 that it adds nothing to your case.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: It is--
  - 13 If you give me one moment please.
  - 14 (Pause.)
  - MR. DOUGLAS: So, our position on this is
  - 16 time bar is jurisdictional, so is delegated
  - 17 governmental authority. Canada is only liable for the
  - 18 actions of delegated governmental authority, and if
  - 19 there are no such actions, then there is no
  - 20 jurisdiction to hear those claims.
  - 21 With a procurement though, that is an
  - 22 exception, and it's an exception only to Articles 1102

- 03:18:55 1 and 1103, not 1105. Therefore, that is an
  - 2 admissibility issue and not a jurisdictional issue.
  - 3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
  - 4 MR. DOUGLAS: You're welcome.
  - 5 So, assuming the Tribunal does have
  - 6 jurisdiction or that these claims are admissible, I
  - 7 would now like to discuss national treatment and Most
  - 8 Favored Nation treatment.
  - 9 In order to find a breach of NAFTA
  - 10 Articles 1102 or 1103, the Claimant must show three
  - 11 elements: That it has been accorded treatment, that
  - 12 the treatment is less favorable, that the treatment
  - 13 was accorded in like circumstances to domestic or a
  - 14 third-party investor.
  - Now, the Claimant has identified two primary
  - 16 comparators in this case, Tembec and Howe Sound, as
  - 17 well as Canfor. It should be noted, however, that
  - 18 there are several other pulp mills in British Columbia
  - 19 who each have an EPA with BC Hydro and who have GBLs.
  - 20 Canada has produced thousands of documents relating to
  - 21 the settings of these GBLs. The Claimant however has
  - 22 decided to focus on just two.

- 03:20:00 1 With respect to its GBL, the Claimant has
  - 2 received no less favorable treatment than Tembec or
  - B Howe Sound. When BC Hydro sets a GBL, its objective
  - 4 is always the same. It is to demark existing from
  - 5 incremental generation. BC Hydro could only procure
  - 6 incremental generation because only incremental
  - 7 generation would add to its energy resources.
  - 8 Procuring existing generation would add nothing to its
  - 9 energy resources, and it would run against the policy
  - 10 objective of being self-sufficient.
  - Now, the Claimant alleges that BC Hydro had
  - 12 complete discretion when setting GBLs. It argues that
  - 13 there were no written standards and that BC Hydro
  - 14 arbitrarily set the Claimant's GBL in a less favorable
  - 15 way than Tembec or Howe Sound.
  - But this argument makes no sense when you
  - 17 consider the facts. In the Bioenergy Call for power,
  - 18 Phase I, BC Hydro had a goal of procuring 1,000
  - 19 gigawatt hours of incremental generation per year.
  - 20 The Call received 20 bids, but there were only four
  - 21 successful Contracts, one of which was awarded to the
  - 22 Claimant. The four Contracts totaled 579

- 03:21:14 1 gigawatt hours of incremental electricity.
  - 2 BC Hydro did not meet its target. In fact,
  - 3 it met only 58 percent of its procurement goal. In
  - 4 this context, why would BC Hydro arbitrarily choose to
  - 5 procure less electricity from the Claimant? If the
  - 6 Claimant actually had more incremental energy to sell,
  - 7 what possible reason could BC Hydro have not to
  - 8 procure it?
  - 9 Now, the Claimant argues that BC Hydro should
  - 10 have used 2006 as the year to set their GBL. It also
  - 11 argues that BC Hydro used "load" versus generation to
  - 12 load. You will hear over the coming nine days why
  - 13 these arguments are misguided. But as you listen to
  - 14 these arguments, please, keep them in the following
  - 15 context: BC Hydro not only wants to procure
  - 16 electricity, it needs to procure electricity. It
  - 17 needs to add to its energy resources. Why? So that
  - 18 it can meet the policy objective of becoming
  - 19 self-sufficient.
  - 20 BC Hydro had no incentive to give the
  - 21 Claimant a raw deal. To the contrary, it had every
  - 22 incentive to procure as much incremental generation

- 03:22:38 1 from the Claimant as it could. What this NAFTA claim
  - 2 is about is the fact that BC Hydro did not procure the
  - 3 Claimant's existing generation. The Claimant's
  - 4 existing generation would not, however, have added
  - 5 anything to BC Hydro's resource portfolio and it would
  - 6 run counter to the policy objective of becoming
  - 7 self-sufficient.
  - 8 Members of the Tribunal, the Claimant has put
  - 9 a magnifying glass over Tembec and Howe Sound and the
  - 10 way the GBLs were set for those mills, but let us not
  - 11 lose sight of the forest from the trees. Where are we
  - 12 in the context of NAFTA Articles 1102 and 1103? Did
  - 13 the NAFTA Parties really draft these provisions with a
  - 14 view to having NAFTA Tribunals scrutinize specific and
  - 15 technical terms of large procurement contracts?
  - 16 Moreover, what role does nationality play in the
  - 17 analysis?
  - 18 The Claimant argues that nationality plays no
  - 19 role. It argues that NAFTA Tribunals should have the
  - 20 power to scrutinize and compare the technical terms of
  - 21 negotiated contracts to find differences, and if it
  - 22 finds any differences, that is sufficient to find a

- 03:24:02 1 breach of national or Most-Favored-Nation treatment.
  - 2 In Canada's view, that is too far down in the
  - 3 weeds. And, to keep the forest and tree analogy, it
  - 4 is neither the forest nor the trees. It is the detail
  - 5 of the granular moss on the forest floor. To the
  - 6 extent that Tembec's GBL or Howe Sound's GBL appear
  - 7 different than the Claimant's GBL, that does not have
  - 8 anything to do with national treatment or
  - 9 Most-Favored-Nation treatment. It has to do with the
  - 10 unique circumstances of each mill.
  - BC Hydro's goal when procuring electricity
  - 12 has always been the same: To demark incremental from
  - 13 existing electricity so that it can procure
  - 14 electricity that will increase its energy resources.
  - 15 And in this context, it has treated everyone the same:
  - 16 The Claimant, Tembec, and Howe Sound.
  - Mr. President, you asked the Claimant this
  - 18 morning a question about their below-load access
  - 19 percentage calculations, and I would like to just
  - 20 touch quickly on the BLAP metric for a moment.
  - I didn't mean to interrupt, sorry.
  - The Claimant argues that in order to treat

- 03:25:22 1 all mills fairly, BC Hydro should procure electricity
  - 2 from all mills at the same BLAP level. You'll have to
  - 3 forgive BLAP--it's a short form for Below-Load Access
  - 4 Percentage. However, this would result in the
  - 5 procurement of existing electricity, and procuring
  - 6 existing electricity would add nothing to BC Hydro's
  - 7 energy resources and run counter to the policy
  - 8 objective of becoming self-sufficient.
  - 9 In other words, the BLAP is completely
  - 10 contrary to provincial policy. And I'd like to refer
  - 11 to you, for our discussion of the BLAP, Mr. MacLaren
  - 12 discusses it in his Second Witness Statement at
  - 13 Paragraphs 10-13. It is in our Counter-Memorial at
  - 14 Paragraphs 362-366, the Rejoinder at 280-285, and in
  - 15 the First Expert Report filed by Mr. Rosenzweig at
  - 16 Paragraphs 59-69.
  - To the extent that the Claimant--oh, pardon
  - 18 me.
  - 19 I guess that concludes my portion on GBLs and
  - 20 national treatment. Turning now to the Exclusivity
  - 21 Clause, I won't spend much time here as I've already
  - 22 addressed it earlier in my presentation. Every mill

- 03:26:43 1 that has an EPA with BC Hydro has an Exclusivity
  - 2 Clause. The Claimant has been treated no different.
  - 3 The Claimant has, in fact, received more favorable
  - 4 treatment than any other mill through its side letter
  - 5 agreement.
  - 6 Finally, at G-48-09, as I've mentioned, the
  - 7 Claimant mischaracterized that Order. The Claimants
  - 8 have the ability and the right to sell their below-GBL
  - 9 electricity, a right that no other mill possesses.
  - I would like to touch on Article 1105, which
  - 11 protects against violations of customary international
  - 12 law minimum standard of treatment. Now, the Parties
  - 13 agree that the FTC Note is binding on this Tribunal
  - 14 and that it is the customary international law minimum
  - 15 standard of treatment that must be applied.
  - 16 And I know the Tribunal understands these
  - 17 issues well, so I will only touch on a few brief
  - 18 points. First, the Claimant alleges that it has no
  - 19 burden to prove a customary norm. It states that this
  - 20 is this Tribunal's job. For example, the Claimant
  - 21 says that it is this Tribunal's responsibility to
  - 22 determine whether economic discrimination is a

- 03:27:51 1 customary norm. But based on what evidence?
  - 2 The Claimant has proffered no evidence of
  - 3 State practice or opinio juris and in Canada's view
  - 4 that is the Claimant's responsibility. It is not the
  - 5 Tribunal's to figure it out on its own. Instead of
  - 6 providing the Tribunal with evidence, the Claimant
  - 7 merely cites arbitral awards. It takes out isolated
  - 8 words from the decisions like Waste Management. It
  - 9 did this morning, words like "discrimination." Words
  - 10 like "transparency." But it has not proven that those
  - 11 are or form a customary international law standard.
  - 12 The final point about the law on 1105 is that
  - 13 the threshold is high. I'm not sure whether the
  - 14 Claimant disagrees with that point, but that has been
  - 15 consistent through the jurisprudence.
  - Turning to the three measures at issue, in
  - 17 the manner in which BC Hydro set the Claimant's GBL
  - 18 did not violate the customary international law
  - 19 minimum standard off treatment. As my colleague and I
  - 20 have explained above, BC Hydro set out to procure
  - 21 incremental generation, and its treatment of the
  - 22 Claimant in this regard is hardly manifestly

03:28:59 1 arbitrary.

- 2 Nor does the Claimant's Exclusivity Clause
- 3 violate the standard. As I mentioned, the Claimant
- 4 has a side letter agreement.
- 5 And, finally, the Claimant's argument that
- 6 the BCUC violated the minimum standard of treatment in
- 7 G-48-09 must be dismissed. As I've mentioned, only a
- 8 claim for denial of justice can be made against the
- 9 BCUC under Article 1105. And the Claimant did not
- 10 appeal that decision, nor did it even ask the BCUC to
- 11 reconsider the decision. In fact, it expressly told
- 12 the BCUC not to reconsider the decision. The Claimant
- 13 thus did not exhaust its local remedies, and a denial
- 14 of justice claim in that context is simply not
- 15 credible.
- Now, I'd like to briefly turn to damages.
- 17 Even if the Claimant has proven a breach of the NAFTA,
- 18 which Canada denies, then we must turn to the issue of
- 19 damages. The Claimant's damages assessment can be
- 20 divided into two categories: Its above-GBL damages
- 21 and its below-GBL damages. In the first category, the
- 22 Claimant alleges that the GBL was set too high and

- 03:30:10 1 that a GBL that complies with the NAFTA should be
  - 2 lower. The Claimant thus argues that BC Hydro was
  - 3 required in law to have procured more electricity from
  - 4 the Claimant in the Bioenergy Call for power.
  - 5 This claim, however, falls squarely within
  - 6 the procurement exception. The Claimant alleged this
  - 7 morning that different--its different GBLs claim do
  - 8 not form the basis of its claim for liability, only
  - 9 damages. Admittedly I'm a bit confused by this
  - 10 response. The Claimant's primary claim in this
  - 11 arbitration is that its GBL was set too high.
  - 12 Mr. President--
  - Can you go back one slide?
  - 14 If you look to Number 9 on the slide,
  - 15 Slide 113, you will see the BLAP you inquired about,
  - 16 the below-load access percentage you inquired about.
  - 17 You will see on the right-hand side it states
  - 18 "additional Celgar self-generated electricity
  - 19 available for sale."
  - 20 And this is one of their damages scenarios.
  - 21 As I mentioned, this is existing electricity that the
  - 22 Claimant was arguing BC Hydro was required to have

- 03:31:27 1 procured. This is not incremental generation.
  - 2 Moreover, it is a claim that BC Hydro should procure
  - 3 more electricity from the Claimant, and it falls
  - 4 squarely within the procurement exception.
  - 5 The second category of damages is the
  - 6 below-GBL electricity, which the Claimant alleges it
  - 7 has been unlawfully prevented from selling. Assuming
  - 8 this is the case, the Claimant must prove that there
  - 9 was a third party willing to buy its below-GBL
  - 10 electricity, otherwise it has suffered no loss. The
  - 11 Claimant has not however proffered any evidence of any
  - 12 third party that was willing to buy its below-GBL
  - 13 electricity.
  - 14 The Claimant simply asserts that it could
  - 15 have sold its electricity at green energy market
  - 16 prices into the United States. This, however, is not
  - 17 true. In order for the Claimant to put such sales
  - 18 into effect, it would have had to have long-term, firm
  - 19 transmission access into the United States as well as
  - 20 a buyer willing to buy electricity at green energy
  - 21 prices.
  - You'll recall the Claimant in its Memorial

- 03:32:42 1 and Reply Memorial, as an example, put forward <
  - 2 as a potential willing buy for its electricity.
  - 3 Canada followed the Witness Statement of Roger Garratt
  - 4 of Puget Sound who testifies that he does not even
  - 5 remember <
  - 6 The Claimant has elected not to cross-examine
  - 7 <
  - 8 And as you will hear from Canada's Witness,
  - 9 Mr. MacDougall, as he testifies there is no way the
  - 10 Claimant could secure long-term firm transmission
  - 11 access it needed for sales into the United States.
  - 12 Moreover the Claimant has no eligibility in
  - 13 the United States to sell its electricity at green
  - 14 energy market prices. Every state has its own set of
  - 15 laws that regulates those purchases, and the Claimant
  - 16 is not eligible. The Claimant knows this, which is
  - 17 why they allege in this arbitration that BC Hydro
  - 18 would buy all of their below-GBL electricity at green
  - 19 energy prices. But again, this is an argument that
  - 20 BC Hydro is required in law to procure more
  - 21 electricity from the Claimant, which falls within the
  - 22 procurement exception. It is also simply not true.

- 03:33:56 1 It is false to assert that BC Hydro would buy the
  - 2 Claimant's below-GBL electricity at green energy
  - 3 prices, as this would violate the provincial policy of
  - 4 becoming self-sufficient. The Second Witness
  - 5 Statements of both Les MacLaren and Jim Scouras
  - 6 explain these very points.
  - 7 For these reasons even if Canada has been
  - 8 found to violate the NAFTA, the Claimant has failed to
  - 9 prove its damages case.
  - 10 Unless there are any last questions from the
  - 11 Tribunal, that will conclude Canada's opening remarks.
  - 12 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Again, as with the
  - 13 Claimant, I'm sure we'll have questions for you later,
  - 14 but not for now.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: Okay. Thank you very much,
  - 16 Mr. President.
  - 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
  - 18 Let's take a short break now. Let's take a
  - 19 10-minute break.
  - 20 And then we've got, I think, to address
  - 21 certain procedural matters before we can move to the
  - 22 first witness, Mr. Merwin. But he's available here to

```
03:34:54 1 give evidence.
                MR. SHOR: Yes, sir.
       3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you. Well, 10
       4 minutes.
       5
           (Brief recess.)
       6
            (End of confidential session.)
       7
       8
       9
      10
      11
      12
      13
      14
      15
      16
      17
      18
      19
      20
      21
      22
```

03:42:42 1	OPEN SESSION
2	PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
3	Before we get to Mr. Merwin, we must sort out
4	one of the procedural issues at least; namely, the
5	Claimant's application by letter of the 16th of July
6	in respect of Mr. Merwin and certain others for an
7	extended direct examination.
8	Now, as we understand, Mr. Merwin will be
9	cross-examined by the Respondent; that's correct,
10	isn't it? So, if the Claimant wants to add anything
11	to its application of the 16th of July, they may, of
12	course, do so briefly.
13	MR. SHOR: We understand the application is
14	not opposed by Canada, so unless we're wrong on that
15	PRESIDENT VEEDER: It's conditionally not
16	opposed by Canada. As we understand their response,
17	which is the Respondent's letter of the 17th of July,
18	depending upon what happens with your extended direct
19	examination of your witnesses, they may wish to have
20	extended direct examinations of seven of their
21	witnesses.
22	Now, is that opposed by the Claimant?

03:55:27 1 MR. SHOR: That's not opposed if they make a 2 proper application and notify us of the issues that will be addressed. That's how we understand the--4 PRESIDENT VEEDER: In principle, you don't 5 oppose it? 6 MR. SHOR: No. 7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, they've got to sort of explain a little bit further. 9 MR. SHOR: They've got to jump through the 10 same hoops we jump through. 11 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay. Do you want say 12 anything about that on the Respondent's side? 13 MR. DOUGLAS: I think when it comes to jumping through the same hoops, the Claimant has submitted an application to conduct directs. It has, 15 however, listed a rather exhaustive list of topics to 17 conduct our direct examination, and Canada questions whether the Claimant will be able to sufficiently 19 address those topics within the ten-minute direct 20 period. 21 I think my point is Canada finds it difficult

22 to know ahead of time what precisely the Claimants

- 03:56:16 1 intend to ask their Witnesses on direct and would
  - 2 either, I think, appreciate some further clarification
  - 3 or at least when it comes to Canada making its
  - 4 application, it can be as equally broad without
  - 5 objection from the Claimant.
  - 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, let's get to
  - 7 Mr. Merwin. You've got a witness who's coming soon.
  - 8 You'll have an extended examination-in-chief or direct
  - 9 examination, which I'm just looking to the Tribunal's
  - 10 Order Number 9, which will be ten minutes. You do
  - 11 seem to have an ambitious list of topics to cover in
  - 12 ten minutes.
  - MR. SHOR: We will make our best effort to do
  - 14 it in ten minutes.
  - 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I think that's a better
  - 16 way of putting it. Thank you.
  - 17 ARBITRATOR DOUGLAS: Especially if you have
  - 18 to repeat everything twice.
  - 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: So, just let's see where
  - 20 we've got to. We've got the Claimant's application
  - 21 covers not only Mr. Merwin, and forgive me, I won't be
  - 22 able to pronounce Mr. Switlishoff's name correctly.

- 03:57:26 1 MR. SHOR: You pronounced it perfectly.
  - 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Mr. Austin and
  - 3 Mr. Friesen. And that's conditionally not opposed by
  - 4 the Respondent. There will be extended direct
  - 5 examinations of those witnesses, except that
  - 6 Mr. Friesen is covered by Paragraph 6 of our Order
  - 7 Number 9, and his direct examination cannot exceed 15
  - 8 minutes.
  - 9 And then the Respondent has this conditional
  - 10 application, which would have put on ice for the
  - 11 moment, in regard from Mr. Bursey, is it Mr. Dyck,
  - 12 Mr. Krauss, and then this I really can't pronounce.
  - 13 Mr. Lague?
  - MR. DOUGLAS: Correct.
  - 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay. And this is a tough
  - 16 one, MacDougall, Mr. Stockard, and Mr. Swanson.
  - 17 Mr. MacDougall, again, I think is a 15-minute extended
  - 18 direct examination, and subject to going through the
  - 19 hoops, that's not opposed by the Claimant?
  - MR. SHOR: We understand Canada's
  - 21 application; with respect to MacDougall, we do have an
  - 22 objection. We thought the Procedural Order was clear.

- 03:58:51 1 It said that the rules of the original Procedural
  - 2 Order apply. That means direct examination is limited
  - 3 to new arguments and events. They have asked for a
  - 4 clarification that would suggest that Mr. MacDougall
  - 5 can reiterate his direct testimony, and we do object
  - 6 to that.
  - 7 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Actually that was the next
  - 8 topic. I've jumped ahead.
  - 9 Mr. MacDougall seems to be wearing two hats
  - 10 now. He's a witness with an extended direct
  - 11 examination, but also a witness with new material to
  - 12 cover in his direct examination, and we weren't quite
  - 13 clear what the Respondent was now suggesting. Perhaps
  - 14 that could be explained to us.
  - MR. DOUGLAS: The Respondent's position on
  - 16 this is--and the same would apply to Mr. Friesen, to
  - 17 Mr. MacDougall--that the directs are 15 minutes and
  - 18 can cover the evidence in their Witness Statement as
  - 19 well as any new evidence or arguments that are
  - 20 presented over the course of the proceedings.
  - 21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, maybe they can, but
  - 22 will they? That's what I'm asking.

- 03:59:52 1 MR. DOUGLAS: At least at this stage, that is
  - 2 Canada's intention.
  - 3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, they will. Okay.
  - 4 Well, that's your answer.
  - 5 MR. SHOR: That is an issue we object to
  - 6 because that's inconsistent with the Procedural Order
  - 7 that does not allow a witness on direct testimony to
  - 8 reiterate its original testimony. That's what Canada
  - 9 has asked for, and we oppose that request. We do not
  - 10 intend Mr. Friesen, for example, to reiterate his
  - 11 direct testimony. He will only respond to new
  - 12 arguments and new issues.
  - 13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Well, we'll make a
  - 14 decision about that, okay.
  - 15 The other matter which we left over from this
  - 16 morning was the remainder of Exhibit R-531 and
  - 17 Paragraph 9 of the Tribunal's Procedural Order
  - 18 Number 8. We're going to come back to that.
  - 19 What is the Claimant's position on that?
  - 20 MR. SHOR: We have no objection to the
  - 21 admissibility of that exhibit. Portions of it are
  - 22 restricted; portions of it are confidential. I think

- 04:01:04 1 it's not an issue for the Hearing.
  - 2 MR. OWEN: I think, if I may, the only issue
  - 3 in disagreement was at one point you designated -- there
  - 4 is agreement that certain portions are restricted, I
  - 5 think, and there's agreement that certain portions are
  - 6 now public, but I think you redesignated large
  - 7 sections of the document restricted access
  - 8 information, and maybe the best way to proceed is, to
  - 9 be honest, I can't remember what words are restricted
  - 10 and what words are confidential, and even what our
  - 11 position was. I think we thought a little bit more of
  - 12 it could maybe go out, and at one point that was your
  - 13 position. Anyways, I'm not getting really bust about
  - 14 it, but why don't we go and we look at what it is, and
  - 15 maybe we can have a discussion with Mr. Shor.
  - 16 PRESIDENT VEEDER: So, it looks as if
  - 17 principally, it can come in subject to certain parts
  - 18 of it being restricted?
  - MR. OWEN: Yes, I think so.
  - 20 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And we'll leave that to
  - 21 the Parties to sort out.
  - MR. SHOR: I don't think the Parties objected

- 04:02:02 1 to it coming into evidence.
  - 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay. Well, let's have it
  - 3 into evidence. We'll confirm that position now, and
  - 4 then we'll leave it to you to sort out the restricted
  - 5 passages.
  - 6 Anything else we need to address at this
  - 7 stage?
  - 8 We ask the Claimants first.
  - 9 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Just one point. During
  - 10 Mr. Merwin's direct, we're going to refer to one
  - 11 exhibit--well, it's actually a chart in the second
  - 12 Pöyry Expert Report that has both confidential and
  - 13 restricted information in it, so I think as long as we
  - 14 get to that question, and it is to clarify a point
  - 15 that's come up that came up during the Rejoinder, but
  - 16 if we get to that question, then we would need people
  - 17 without access to confidential or restricted
  - 18 information to leave the room.
  - 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: We're going to leave that
  - 20 to the Parties to signal when that should happen, so
  - 21 whenever there is a moving Party that wants that to be
  - 22 closed and the room emptied, please, that Party should

- 04:03:14 1 make an application. We'll mark it on the Transcript,
  - 2 and then that Party should also indicate when that
  - 3 moment has passed, and we go back into open session.
  - But if we start with Mr. Merwin, do we start
  - 5 in open session?
  - 6 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Yes, yes. There is--it
  - 7 is my understanding that Mr. Merwin's testimony should
  - 8 be in open session, and it's really only an issue, at
  - 9 least for us, of this one chart that has both
  - 10 confidential and restricted information in it.
  - 11 PRESIDENT VEEDER: But when you come to that,
  - 12 if we get to it today, signal the moment, and we'll
  - 13 then take steps.
  - 14 And again, in cross-examination, in any
  - 15 questions, if a question comes to that point where
  - 16 there is a restricted document or a restricted
  - 17 question, please signal it, and we'll take the next
  - 18 step, but we can't do that as a tribunal of our own
  - 19 initiative obviously. You know more about the case
  - 20 than we do.
  - 21 Now, we'll withdraw and make a decision about
  - 22 Mr. MacDougall and Mr. Friesen, but before we do that,

- 04:04:16 1 could we just have a look briefly at the proposed
  - 2 Joint Hearing Schedule. So, we hear Mr. Merwin today.
  - 3 We won't finish with him today, but we will finish,
  - 4 it's still thought, tomorrow morning.
  - 5 It's quite a tight schedule. So far so good,
  - 6 but at any point where anybody thinks it's getting too
  - 7 tight, we'd rather adjust the hours if we need to
  - 8 earlier rather than leave it to the last day and
  - 9 finish at quarter past midnight. If you could bear
  - 10 that in mind as we go through this, that will be
  - 11 helpful.
  - Well, give us five minutes and we'll come
  - 13 back with our ruling about Mr. MacDougall and
  - 14 Mr. Friesen.
  - 15 (Tribunal confers outside the hearing room.)
  - 16 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's resume.
  - We've decided the issue relating to
  - 18 Mr. MacDougall and Mr. Friesen and their extended
  - 19 direct examination. We had decided in Paragraph 6 of
  - 20 Procedural Order Number 9 that Mr. MacDougall could be
  - 21 called by the Respondent as the Respondent's witness,
  - 22 and that Mr. Friesen could be called by the Claimant

- 04:08:19 1 as a Claimant's witness for an extended direct
  - 2 examination not to exceed 15 minutes. But that was on
  - 3 the assumption that neither will be cross-examined at
  - 4 the Hearing. If there were to be any
  - 5 cross-examination intended for either witness, the
  - 6 Tribunal should be notified as soon as practicable.
  - 7 That's what we decided on the 13th of July 2015.
  - 8 It's our understanding that both these
  - 9 witnesses will be called by the Claimant and the
  - 10 Respondent, respectively. And it's also our
  - 11 understanding, but we'd like that to be confirmed,
  - 12 that they will both be cross-examined.
  - We ask the Claimant first.
  - 14 MR. SHOR: That is correct, Mr. President.
  - 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And the Respondent?
  - MR. DOUGLAS: That is correct, Mr. President.
  - 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: It's also our
  - 18 understanding that as regards Mr. MacDougall at
  - 19 least--and it may be true of Mr. Friesen--that
  - 20 Mr. MacDougall will not only testify as regards
  - 21 certain new matters that have arisen since he signed
  - 22 his last Witness Statement, but also he will expand

- 04:09:26 1 upon what is already in his Witness Statement. We're
  - 2 not sure whether that would apply to Mr. Friesen. We
  - 3 understand it probably would not.
  - 4 MR. SHOR: That is correct, Mr. President.
  - 5 It would not.
  - 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Nonetheless, our decision
  - 7 is that it's very difficult for the Tribunal to make a
  - 8 distinction between the two, and so we're going to not
  - 9 make a restriction formally as regards to
  - 10 Mr. MacDougall nor as regards Mr. Friesen as regards
  - 11 existing written testimony and new material.
  - 12 But we do caution the parties, particularly
  - 13 here obviously the Respondent, that everything that is
  - 14 done counts against their time, so the 15 minutes will
  - 15 count against their time, and it must not be exceeded.
  - But secondly, we remain concerned that there
  - 17 should be no unnatural surprises, no white rabbits
  - 18 which upsets the orderly progression of this Hearing,
  - 19 so we want no surprises during the direct examination
  - 20 of either Mr. MacDougall and Mr. Friesen.
  - So, we'll leave it there for the time being.
  - 22 It doesn't arise with the next witness, we hope, but

- 04:10:38 1 we shall proceed step by step, so let's have the next
  - 2 witness, Mr. Merwin.
  - BRIAN MERWIN, CLAIMANT'S WITNESS, CALLED
  - 4 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Good afternoon, sir.
  - 5 You'll have to learn how to operate the
  - 6 microphone, and the best way is to leave it on and
  - 7 don't touch it ever again.
  - 8 THE WITNESS: I'll take your advice on that.
  - 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Now, we ask you to state
  - 10 your full name, and then if you will, to read the
  - 11 words of the Witness Declaration on the piece of paper
  - 12 before you.
  - 13 THE WITNESS: My full name is Brian James
  - 14 Merwin, and I solemnly declare upon my honor and
  - 15 conscience that I shall speak the truth, the whole
  - 16 truth, and nothing but the truth.
  - 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you very much.
  - 18 There will first be questions from the Claimant.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Thank you,
  - 20 Mr. President.
  - 21 DIRECT EXAMINATION
  - 22 BY MS. GEHRING FLORES:

- 04:11:45 1 Q. Mr. Brian Merwin, Vice President of Strategic
  - 2 Initiatives of Mercer International submitted two
  - 3 written Witness Statements in this arbitration. The
  - 4 first one is dated March 28th, 2014, and the second is
  - 5 dated December 15, 2014.
  - 6 Mr. Merwin, do you confirm those written
  - 7 statements?
  - 8 A. Yes, I do.
  - 9 Q. Do you have any changes or revisions to those
  - 10 statements?
  - 11 A. No, I do not.
  - 12 Q. Thank you, Mr. Merwin.
  - Mr. MacDougall's testimony suggests that
  - 14 Celgar did not have the ability to sell its
  - 15 self-generated electricity in the U.S. Pacific
  - 16 Northwest due to lack of transmission access. Could
  - 17 you please explain your understanding of Celgar's
  - 18 opportunity to sell its electricity into the Pacific
  - 19 Northwest in 2008?
  - 20 A. Okay. Canada and Mr. MacDougall assert that
  - 21 Celgar had, because we didn't have long-term firm
  - 22 transmission access, it would be uneconomical due to

- 04:12:44 1 the penalties we would face by selling our power into
  - 2 the Pacific Northwest.
  - 3 I strongly disagree with this. The first
  - 4 reason is, we were looking to engage with
  - 5 counter-parties that had firm transmission access;
  - 6 and, second of all, even if our end buyer did not have
  - 7 transmission access, we would have secured short-term
  - 8 firm or non-firm transmission to move our power into
  - 9 the U.S. And, yes, that would have exposed us to
  - 10 potential penalties when that transmission was not
  - 11 available, but the penalties would be quite small, and
  - 12 they're something Celgar is very familiar with. In
  - 13 our current contract with BC Hydro, we currently incur
  - 14 penalties for not delivering power.
  - 15 And just to give an order of magnitude,
  - 16 Celgar last year and pretty much the year before that
  - 17 and the year before that incurred penalties of about
  - 18 << And, you know, to give
  - 19 a quantum in terms of the penalties we would face in
  - 20 terms of lack of transmission, they would be
  - 21 negligible.
  - Q. Mr. Merwin, could you explain what you did in

- 04:14:01 1 2008 to evaluate transmission access as one of the
  - 2 business components of selling your self-generated
  - 3 electricity?
  - A. Yes, we did exactly what I just described in
  - 5 looking at the short-term transmission access and
  - 6 potential counter-parties that had access, and the
  - 7 basis of this analysis was also the basis of the
  - 8 analysis when we looked at investing in our 2010
  - 9 turbine, and we made our--our board made an investment
  - 10 decision based on we could sell that generation output
  - 11 because you can't invest in a project without having
  - 12 an end buyer.
  - 13 Q. Mr. MacDougall has also claimed that Celgar
  - 14 could not sell its electricity outside of British
  - 15 Columbia at green energy prices. Can you please
  - 16 explain the market you had contemplated for sales of
  - 17 Celgar's electricity outside of British Columbia in
  - 18 2008.
  - 19 A. Yes. Again, Mr. MacDougall asserts that our
  - 20 power was non-renewable and, therefore, uneconomic for
  - 21 sale into the Pacific Northwest.
  - 22 Again, I disagree with this. And the first

- 04:15:11 1 reason is, he says our power is non-renewable when, in
  - 2 actual fact, a very significant portion of it is
  - 3 renewable.
  - 4 And even if that power was not deemed
  - 5 renewable for sale in the Pacific Northwest, the
  - 6 difference between long-term power contracts for
  - 7 generic power or green power are not different, and
  - 8 I'd like to point to Exhibit C-98, Page 47. And in
  - 9 this exhibit--this is a document prepared by BC Hydro,
  - 10 and you can see that in 2006 the prices for long-term
  - 11 contracts for natural gas was 70 to 129, and coal it
  - 12 was 70 to 125, and hydro and wind, which are green,
  - 13 were actually a little bit lower.
  - Q. Mr. Merwin, I'm going to refer to Exhibit--
  - 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Before you do that, this
  - 16 is Exhibit C-98 in the bundle. Page 47?
  - 17 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Page 47 of the document,
  - 18 and it would be Page 52 of the PDF.
  - 19 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Mine is headed Appendix 2,
  - 20 energy profile?
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Yes, I believe so.
  - 22 PRESIDENT VEEDER: I hope not because it's a

- 04:16:46 1 blank sheet of paper.
  - 2 Have a look.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Okay. We'll try to
  - 4 resolve that, but Exhibit C-98 at Page 52 of the PDF
  - 5 or Page 47 of the document.
  - 6 MR. SHOR: If I may.
  - 7 (Document handed to the Tribunal.)
  - 8 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Absolutely.
  - 9 MS. GEHRING FLORES: And the chart is up on
  - 10 the screen.
  - 11 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Got it. Thank you very
  - 12 much.
  - BY MS. GEHRING FLORES:
  - Q. Mr. Merwin on December 7, 2011, you wrote a
  - 15 memorandum to your Board of Directors. It is Exhibit
  - 16 R-531, where you described BCUC Decision 188-11 as a
  - 17 "major victory."
  - 18 Can you please tell us why you called the
  - 19 decision a "major victory."
  - 20 A. Yes, I can. G-188-11 was the determination
  - 21 from the Utilities Commission stating that we had
  - 22 entitlement to sell our below-load power, and

- 04:18:02 1 essentially they were lifting the prohibition that
  - 2 they had placed upon us with the G-48-09 Decision.
  - 3 And I'd like to say that right after that
  - 4 announcement I contacted BC Hydro, and we requested
  - 5 that they lift the restriction as per the Side Letter
  - 6 and lift the restriction in our exclusivity agreement
  - 7 with BC Hydro to sell our below-load power. And to
  - 8 this date, we have not heard back from BC Hydro.
  - 9 And I'd like to point out that on
  - 10 January 23rd, about two months after we had first
  - 11 requested this from BC Hydro, we sent another e-mail
  - 12 or letter to them and requested that they make this
  - 13 modification. And I'd just like to note that
  - 14 Mr. Scouras omitted that in his Second Witness
  - 15 Statement.
  - 16 Q. And can you tell us what happened since that
  - 17 supposed major victory.
  - 18 A. Yes. We had--essentially the Utilities
  - 19 Commission, there had to be a number of steps that had
  - 20 to happen after this first decision, and it was
  - 21 determining the rate that we would pay for
  - 22 embedded-cost power. That proceeding has been

- 04:19:24 1 suspended; and essentially, because it's been
  - 2 suspended, we don't have access to embedded-cost
  - 3 power, and I don't think--it's been a number of years
  - 4 it's been suspended. I don't think we'll ever see it
  - 5 be reignited again, this process. It's dead.
  - 6 And I think I'd like to make a comment about
  - 7 Mr. Swanson's comments that embedded-cost power from
  - 8 FortisBC is available to Celgar while we're selling
  - 9 our generation. This simply is not true. We're on a
  - 10 net-of-load criterion.
  - 11 Q. Mr. Merwin, in Paragraph 119 or
  - 12 Paragraphs 119 through 131 of the Rejoinder, Canada
  - 13 claims that you knew the methodology that BC Hydro
  - 14 used to set Celgar's GBL. Can you please explain what
  - 15 your understanding of BC Hydro's GBL methodology was
  - 16 in 2008.
  - 17 A. Well, I think my understanding was pretty
  - 18 clear in what I said in my First and Second Witness
  - 19 Statement, but I would like to say that the guidelines
  - 20 that BC Hydro finally wrote down in 2012 were
  - 21 submitted to the Utilities Commission for review, and
  - 22 the Utilities Commission determined those guidelines

## **PUBLIC VERSION**

04:20:41 1	as being not being transparent, fairly general, and
2	open to considerable interpretation.
3	And, you know, going back to 2008 with me not
4	having these fairly general and open to considerable
5	interpretation guidelines, I don't understand how
6	BC Hydro could expect I would have a better
7	understanding of the GBLs than what I did.
8	MS. GEHRING FLORES: And, Mr. Chairman, at
9	this point I'd like to refer to the exhibit that has
10	confidential and restricted access information. This
11	is our last question.
12	PRESIDENT VEEDER: At this point we must
13	close the feed.
14	(End of open session. Confidential business
15	information redacted.)
16	
17	
18	
19	
20	
21	
22	

04:21:29 1	CONFIDENTIAL	SESSION

- 2 PRESIDENT VEEDER: We understand it's been
- 3 done. So please proceed.
- 4 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Thank you.
- 5 BY MS. GEHRING FLORES:
- 6 Q. Mr. Merwin, in the Expert Report of
- 7 Mr. Stockard in Paragraph 31 there's a table showing a
- 8 summary of Celgar's total generation and pointing to a
- 9 discrepancy for 2007. We've highlighted the 2007 row
- 10 there of data. Can you please explain the reasons for
- 11 this discrepancy between what is in Reply Annex A, the
- 12 monthly statistics and the daily reports.
- 13 A. Yes, I can.
- When Mercer purchased the Mill in 2005, the
- 15 existing meter that was on the generator was not of
- 16 the highest quality; and, in 2007, our Accounting
- 17 Department noticed a discrepancy between the data that
- 18 FortisBC was providing us off of their meters and the
- 19 data off of our generator's meter. It was determined
- 20 that the meter, our meter, was defective and our
- 21 Accounting Department made adjustments with the
- 22 FortisBC numbers to get to the correct numbers, and

## **PUBLIC VERSION**

the numbers that are in Annex A of my Witness
Statement are the correct numbers adjusted using the
FortisBC information. The numbers that Mr. Stockard
has in his that I'm looking at right now, those are
the numbers that were generated from the defective
meter. We replaced the meter in 2008, and we haven't
had any problems with it since.
Q. Thank you, Mr. Merwin.
MS. GEHRING FLORES: That concludes my
direct.
PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's go back on to the
feed.
(End of confidential session.)

04:23:17 1	OPEN SESSION
2	PRESIDENT VEEDER: We're now in open session.
3	There will be now questions from the Respondent.
4	MR. OWEN: Just give me one minute to get
5	binders out.
6	PRESIDENT VEEDER: You could have more than
7	one minute, if you want.
8	Do you want five minutes? You're not tied to
9	one minute. Let's take five minutes.
10	Whenever we break, we'd ask you not to
11	discuss the case or your testimony until you come back
12	before the Tribunal.
13	THE WITNESS: Okay.
14	PRESIDENT VEEDER: We're going to break for
15	five minutes now.
16	THE WITNESS: Am I allowed to stand up?
17	PRESIDENT VEEDER: Of course you are. You
18	can even have coffee or biscuits or cookies or
19	whatever you want.
20	THE WITNESS: Thank you.
21	(Pause.)
22	PRESIDENT VEEDER: Just tell us when you're

04:27:46 1 ready.

- 2 Let's resume.
- 3 MR. OWEN: Thank you.
- 4 CROSS-EXAMINATION
- 5 BY MR. OWEN:
- 6 Q. Mr. Merwin, good afternoon. How are you?
- 7 A. I'm fine, thank you.
- 8 Q. My name is Mike Owen. I'll be asking you a
- 9 few questions on behalf of the Government of Canada.
- 10 Probably more than a few, but some questions.
- 11 A. There's a lot of binders.
- 12 Q. I apologize for that.
- Just on top, just to orient you here, on top
- 14 on your right there are your Witness Statements.
- You'll also find in the first binder, if I
- 16 can just direct you to that, inside jacket, and this
- 17 is the same for the Tribunal, there's a letter of
- 18 yours, it's your letter of May 7, and we're going to
- 19 be referring to that letter a lot, so I thought we
- 20 would give the Tribunal and yourself that letter in
- 21 loose copy, and if you could keep that and your
- 22 Witness Statements just handy, sir, that will help us

- 04:28:44 1 move along in an efficient manner.
  - 2 A. Okay.
  - 3 Q. Are you ready?
  - 4 A. Yes, I am.
  - 5 Q. Okay, thank you.
  - 6 Mr. Merwin, you're Vice President of
  - 7 Strategic Initiatives with Mercer?
  - 8 A. Yes, I am.
  - 9 Q. And you have your MBA from the University of
  - 10 Western Ontario?
  - 11 A. Yes, I do.
  - 12 Q. And you joined the Claimant as a business
  - 13 analyst in May 2005, a few months after the
  - 14 acquisition of the Mill?
  - 15 A. Correct.
  - 16 Q. Okay. I'd like to begin with some of your
  - 17 testimony concerning the production at the Celgar pulp
  - 18 mill?
  - 19 A. Okay.
  - 20 Q. You've testified it's one of the largest and
  - 21 most modern kraft mills in North America; is that
  - 22 right?

- 04:29:23 1 A. Yes.
  - 2 Q. And is failing to meet pulp production
  - 3 targets costly for a pulp mill like Celgar?
  - 4 A. It is.
  - 5 Q. Okay. I'd like to turn as to the pulp
  - 6 production process. And, Mr. Merwin, you've provided
  - 7 us a schematic in your First Witness Statement. It's
  - 8 Figure 1, and that's at Paragraph 11.
  - 9 A. Which tab?
  - 10 Q. First Witness Statement is loose. Just
  - 11 underneath the flap of your--there you go.
  - 12 A. Sorry.
  - 13 Q. Not at all.
  - 14 A. And where would you like me to go?
  - 15 Q. Paragraph 11, Figure 1, please.
  - Okay. So, Mr. Merwin, I just want to walk
  - 17 you through a few basic concepts here. We're looking
  - 18 at a schematic of the pulp production process, and I
  - 19 understand that wood chips that are up on the top
  - 20 left-hand corner are essentially placed into chip
  - 21 silos, which are right below there, and then from
  - 22 there they're fed into a piece of equipment known as a

- 04:30:22 1 digester; is that correct?
  - 2 A. Correct.
  - Q. Okay. And the wood chips are essentially, I
  - 4 think the terminology here is cooked with chemicals in
  - 5 the digester to break down the cellulose from the
  - 6 lignins; is that correct?
  - 7 A. Correct.
  - 8 Q. And then the cellulose is separated from the
  - 9 lignins of the spent cooking chemicals in the washer.
  - 10 Have I got that right?
  - 11 A. You've got it right, yes.
  - 12 Q. And the cellulose is manufactured in the
  - 13 pulp?
  - 14 A. Yes, the cellulose is essentially the pulp
  - 15 once it's been bleached, yes.
  - 16 Q. And the leftover cooking chemicals and the
  - 17 lignins are essentially black liquor or weak black
  - 18 liquor at this point?
  - 19 A. Weak black liquor, correct.
  - 20 Q. And black liquor is a byproduct of that
  - 21 process, is it not?
  - 22 A. Correct.

- 04:31:04 1 Q. And black liquor is burned in the kraft
  - 2 mill's recovery boiler to create high-pressure steam?
  - 3 A. Correct.
  - 4 Q. Can you turn to Paragraph 14 of your Witness
  - 5 Statement.
  - 6 A. Okay.
  - 7 Q. Here you testify at Paragraph 14 that the
  - 8 high-pressure steam is, in turn, used to power turbine
  - 9 generated electricity; is that right?
  - 10 A. Yes.
  - 11 Q. And that the remaining low-pressure steam,
  - 12 after being passed through the turbine is used for
  - 13 heat in the pulp production process; is that correct?
  - 14 A. Correct.
  - 15 Q. And you also note in Paragraph 14 just
  - 16 towards the end, I believe, that cooking chemicals are
  - 17 recycled; is that right?
  - 18 A. Yes, they are.
  - 19 Q. And if Celgar was unable to recover chemicals
  - 20 in its recovery boiler, it would have to purchase
  - 21 additional chemicals in its digester, for its
  - 22 digester; is that right?

- 04:31:59 1 A. Yes, and you don't operate a kraft pulp mill
  - 2 without recycling the chemicals because it's bad for
  - 3 the environment.
  - 4 Q. Probably pretty expensive, too?
  - 5 A. And expensive, yeah.
  - 6 Q. Okay. In your First Witness Statement, let's
  - 7 just flip back to that schematic for a minute--now,
  - 8 you have the turbo generator sort of at the top
  - 9 middle, and you have three arrows coming out of that,
  - 10 and that's steam used for the process, I understand,
  - 11 the pulp production process?
  - 12 A. Correct.
  - 13 Q. And that goes to the washing and bleaching
  - 14 processes?
  - 15 A. It goes to the digester. It goes to the
  - 16 washing--a little bit goes to the washing and
  - 17 bleaching process, and a whole lot goes to the
  - 18 evaporators, which is used to-because weak black
  - 19 liquor is essentially diluted in water, so you have to
  - 20 evaporate all the water off until it starts looking
  - 21 like crude oil.
  - Q. Gets to a higher concentration essentially is

- 04:33:03 1 what I understand?
  - 2 A. A high concentration so you can burn it, yes.
  - 3 Q. And some goes to the pulp driers, too? Am I
  - 4 right on that?
  - 5 A. Some steam goes to the pulp driers, too,
  - 6 correct.
  - 7 Q. So the burning of black liquor essentially
  - 8 plays an indispensable role in the pulp production
  - 9 process?
  - 10 A. Yes, it does.
  - 11 And I just want to say with regards to the
  - 12 Celgar Mill, there is many other mills in B.C. that
  - 13 not only need that, but they also need to use their
  - 14 power boiler to supply the fuel to do that, and that's
  - 15 one of the things about being modern. We're much more
  - 16 efficient in terms of how we can burn the black liquor
  - 17 and how we can extract the energy from it.
  - 18 Q. So a lot--a high percentage of your energy
  - 19 comes from black liquor?
  - 20 A. Correct.
  - 21 Q. Okay. I would like to turn now to Project
  - 22 Blue Goose. Can you turn to Paragraph 57 of your

- 04:33:57 1 Witness Statement, please.
  - 2 A. Okay.

  - 4 Q. Yes, I'm sorry.
  - 5 A. Okay.
  - 6 Fifty-seven.
  - 7 Q. Fifty-seven.
  - 8 So, here you've got a number of subparagraphs
  - 9 and my understanding is they list sort of the major
  - 10 capital projects that were part of Blue Goose.
  - 11 A. Yes.
  - 12 Q. So, we have Number 3, 4 chip silo
  - 13 dischargers?
  - 14 A. Yes.
  - Q. A pre-bleach and EOP washers; is that right?
  - 16 A. Yes.
  - 17 Q. Filtering heat exchanger and a pulp drier
  - 18 expansion; is that right?
  - 19 A. Correct.
  - 20 Q. Now, you emphasize that these were related to
  - 21 electricity production in your Witness Statement.
  - 22 A. Yes, they are, but they're related to pulp

- 04:34:41 1 production, too.
  - Q. Okay. And you made that same point to
  - 3 BC Hydro; right? I direct you maybe to refresh your
  - 4 memory, it's been a long time.
  - 5 A. It's been a long time.
  - 6 Q. Take a look at the May 7th letter that I've
  - 7 got loose there for you because we're going to be
  - 8 going to it a lot.
  - 9 If you could just turn to Page 5 and take a
  - 10 look at the bottom paragraph, and maybe I will get
  - 11 there, too.
  - 12 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Just for the sake of the
  - 13 Transcript, if you could just refer to the exhibit
  - 14 number.
  - MR. OWEN: I'm sorry, Exhibit R-127.
  - 16 THE WITNESS: Which sentence do you want me
  - 17 to look at?
  - 18 BY MR. OWEN:
  - 19 Q. Just one second. I've got to sort myself
  - 20 out, too.
  - 21 And here in Page 5, take a look at the bottom
  - 22 paragraph, and here you refer to these as phased

- 04:35:40 1 energy optimization investments; is that right?
  - 2 A. Yes.
  - Q. So, I would like to back up and discuss this
  - 4 project from the beginning.
  - 5 Mr. Merwin, Celgar pulp mill was acquired by
  - 6 Mercer in February 2005; is that right?
  - 7 A. Yes.
  - 8 Q. And prior to the acquisition of the Celgar
  - 9 Mill, Mercer made plans to increase pulp production
  - 10 capacity from 434,000 air-dried tonnes to 475,000
  - 11 air-dried tonnes; is that right?
  - 12 A. Yes.
  - 13 Q. And Mercer retained Pöyry to conduct
  - 14 technical due diligence?
  - 15 A. Yes, we did.
  - 16 Q. And Pöyry recommended a series of the
  - 17 projects that would resolve many of the major
  - 18 deficiencies.
  - 19 A. Yes.
  - 20 Q. And that was essentially what was holding it
  - 21 up from getting the 475,000 air-dried tonnes; right?
  - 22 A. That was holding it up from getting to

- 04:36:37 1 475,000 air-dried tonnes.
  - Q. Okay. Let's see how others have
  - 3 characterized Pöyry's due diligence. Can you turn to
  - 4 Mr. Gandossi's Witness Statement, and that would be in
  - 5 those white binders right there. Go to paragraph--
  - 6 A. Oh, it says witnesses on it?
  - 7 Q. Expert Reports, and I would like you to go to
  - 8 Paragraph 30, please, sir.
  - 9 A. Sorry, I was shuffling with the binders.
  - 10 Q. No, not at all. So, Mr. Gandossi's Witness
  - 11 Statement, I take it that there is an index there?
  - 12 A. I'm sorry. The Witness Statements I
  - 13 have--it's not here.
  - 14 Should I shuffle the indexes right now?
  - 15 Q. I'm sorry, Mr. Merwin.
  - 16 A. No problem.
  - 17 (Pause.)
  - 18 A. Okay. First tab, and what?
  - 19 Q. Would you take a look at Paragraph 30 of his
  - 20 First Witness Statement.
  - 21 A. Paragraph 30.
  - 22 Q. Could you read the first two sentences of

- 04:38:27 1 that paragraph, please.
  - 2 A. Sure.
  - 3 "Our evaluation of the Mill focused
  - 4 principally on the Mill's pulp production capabilities
  - 5 as we wanted to determine whether an investment in the
  - 6 Mill's pulp production alone would make good sense."
  - 7 Do you want me to do the next sentence?
  - 8 Q. Yes, please.
  - 9 A. "We did not separately evaluate the Mill's
  - 10 potential to generate revenue from electricity sales
  - 11 principally because we did not think that selling the
  - 12 Mill's self-generated electricity would be necessary
  - 13 to earn reasonable rate of return on our investment."
  - 14 Q. Okay.
  - Now, Mr. Merwin, Mr. Gandossi testifies that
  - 16 Pöyry's due diligence, which identified the Blue Goose
  - 17 Projects, wasn't focused on energy sales; is that
  - 18 right?
  - 19 A. Yes.
  - Q. And he was there, was he not?
  - 21 A. Yes, he was there, and that's what it says,
  - 22 yes.

- 04:39:22 1 But I think he's referring to--we're looking
  - 2 at getting a return on that investment of I believe it
  - 3 was \$28 million we invested, and to get the payback it
  - 4 was sufficient on pulp production alone.
  - 5 But if you go back--
  - Q. Actually, if I may, so there was the benefit
  - 7 from pulp production--
  - 8 MR. SHOR: Objection. If we can let the
  - 9 Witness finish the answer, please.
  - 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: For the sake of the
  - 11 shorthand writer we have got to let the Witness finish
  - 12 the question before we have the next question.
  - MR. OWEN: Certainly.
  - 14 PRESIDENT VEEDER: So, please conclude your
  - 15 answer.
  - 16 THE WITNESS: I think if we go back to my
  - 17 Witness Statement where I talk about the Blue Goose
  - 18 investments, if you look at those various components
  - 19 of the Mill, essentially chip silo dischargers,
  - 20 essentially we're talking about fuel preparation
  - 21 system to make more power. We make pulp, and we make
  - 22 power. So, to separate the two...

04:40:25 1 BY MR. OWEN:

- 2 Q. My understanding is, just in terms of the
- 3 rationale for Blue Goose that there was, of course,
- 4 the increased revenue you get from the pulp
- 5 production.
- 6 A. Yes.
- 7 Q. Was there a chemical savings?
- 8 A. Yes, there was a chemical savings.
- 9 Q. And that was a very large portion of Blue
- 10 Goose, was it not?
- 11 A. That had to do with the investment in the
- 12 washers, yes.
- 13 Q. And then when you increased reliability, you
- 14 also reduce your consumption of natural gas. Is that
- 15 not correct, sir?
- 16 A. Yes, but we also, when you increase your
- 17 reliability, you also increase your ability to sell
- 18 power reliably because, before, the Celgar Mill
- 19 essentially ran like a yo-yo. It's still--we still
- 20 have a lot of ups and down, but the idea you might see
- 21 in some of the documents where they talk about
- 22 reliability, and reliability is for pulp production,

- 04:41:13 1 but it's also for power production because you can't
  - 2 enter into a power agreement if you don't have
  - 3 reliable power production.
  - 4 Q. Now, I quite understand that, but I'm looking
  - 5 at the components of Blue Goose, and I think in terms
  - 6 of reliability, you know, yes, there was components of
  - 7 electricity there but you also had many other business
  - 8 reasons for undertaking these projects, didn't you?
  - 9 A. Yes, absolutely.
  - 10 Q. Okay.
  - 11 A. It's a really big mill and there's lots of
  - 12 different things that can always be improved.
  - 13 Q. All right. And you know, my next question is
  - 14 whether or not you sought to improve operational
  - 15 reliability, and I think we've covered that off, and
  - 16 it had a number of positive impacts, and I think we've
  - 17 talked here about higher returns and chemical savings
  - 18 and reduced natural gas consumption and reduced
  - 19 electricity costs.
  - So, can we turn to Tab 6, please.
  - 21 A. Of which?
  - 22 Q. Your first binder.

- 04:42:14 1 A. The big one?
  - 2 Q. Yes, the big one. The giant one.
  - 3 A. Tab 6.
  - 4 Q. So, this is a Project Performance Analysis
  - 5 that Pöyry 25--
  - 6 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's get the reference
  - 7 for the Transcript.
  - 8 MR. OWEN: Yes, Pöyry 25, sir.
  - 9 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
  - 10 BY MR. OWEN:
  - 11 Q. And could we turn--and this is a performance
  - 12 analysis of various projects that were carried out
  - 13 that you did in 2012, I think it covers Blue Goose and
  - 14 your woodroom upgrade; is that correct?
  - 15 A. Maybe I'm looking at the wrong--I'm sorry,
  - 16 you're looking to paragraph or Page 6?
  - 17 Q. Tab 6.
  - 18 A. Tab 6. I had switched, and I was on Tab 5.
  - 19 My apologies. So, yes, I'm looking at this Project
  - 20 Performance Analysis.
  - Q. Could you turn to Page 31, please.
  - 22 And here again, we've got total production

- 04:43:33 1 being the first item in the table, and this notes--one
  - 2 minute. Pardon me.
  - 3 (Pause.)
  - Q. So, here we have the total production year in
  - air-dried metric tonnes, and here before we had the
  - 6 Project basis 445,000. I think these are the
  - 7 assumptions that went in, and afterwards it was
  - 8 475,000 was the target; is that correct?
  - 9 A. Yes.
  - 10 Q. Okay. And I think you ended up producing
  - 11 476,000 air-dried tonnes that year. Does that ring a
  - 12 bell?
  - 13 A. I would have to check, but after the Blue
  - 14 Goose, we sequentially year after year increased our
  - 15 production, and in 2010 we peaked out at
  - 16 500,000 tonnes.
  - 17 Q. Okay.
  - 18 A. Just a comment on this, the purpose of this
  - 19 benefit summary was to sort of match up to what the
  - 20 Pöyry Report, so essentially we were going back and
  - 21 saying, okay, well, based on the Pöyry, just looking
  - 22 at the variables on the Pöyry Report, how does this,

- 04:44:59 1 how did we stack up and how did we do? And that's
  - 2 what this says.
  - Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Merwin, we've already
  - 4 discussed that Celgar burned black liquor to generate
  - 5 steam and the steam was used for pulp production to
  - 6 generate electricity. Could you turn to Tab 7,
  - 7 please.
  - 8 A. Sure.
  - 9 What page would you like me to go to?
  - 10 Q. Just a second. This is a copy of Pöyry 109.
  - 11 This is a presentation to BC Hydro. I think you'll
  - 12 note at the bottom it's dated April 2007. You have
  - 13 seen this before, sir?
  - 14 A. Yes.
  - Q. And this is the RFEOI presentation, so the
  - 16 request for expressions of interests?
  - 17 A. Yes.
  - 18 Q. Okay.
  - 19 A. I remember working on it, but I have to see
  - 20 what's in it.
  - Q. Okay. Can you turn to--and I'm going to give
  - 22 you a Bates number. It's 27705.

- 04:46:07 1 A. What was the number?
  - 2 Q. 277705.
  - 3 A. Okay. Yes.
  - Q. And here in the first bullet you indicate
  - 5 that you invested an additional 30 million to increase
  - 6 capacity efficiencies and productivity, and it also
  - 7 says excess steam is a spin-off benefit of Mercer's
  - 8 investment; is that right?
  - 9 A. Correct. Based on our analysis, that's how
  - 10 we were framing it, yeah.
  - 11 Q. Okay.
  - 12 A. It was a benefit that belonged to us.
  - 13 Q. A spin-off benefit though, not a benefit that
  - 14 you originally were after.
  - 15 A. Well, it's a benefit that everyone knows when
  - 16 you run a pulp mill, that's a benefit that comes with
  - 17 making pulp; and, in Germany, that was one of our big
  - 18 focuses, making power, and we have always been as a
  - 19 company focused in making the maximum power potential
  - 20 that a mill can produce. You make the most pulp, and
  - 21 you also make the most power, and yes, it was a
  - 22 spin-off benefit, but it's a benefit nonetheless that

- 04:47:16 1 belonged to us.
  - Q. Mr. Merwin, can you tell us when the Blue
  - 3 Goose Projects were fully operational?
  - 4 A. The Blue Goose Projects, some of them started
  - 5 up in I think October 2006, and they were fully
  - 6 operational in 2007. They were being put through
  - 7 their paces in 2007 for sure.
  - 8 Q. So, I think most of the Projects went in in
  - 9 your October 2006 shot as you indicated. Everything
  - 10 except the pulp drier expansion that went in in
  - 11 May 2007. Does that sound right to you?
  - 12 A. Correct.
  - 13 And the pulp drier was sort of the key to
  - 14 really crank up the production. Everything else was
  - 15 really just related to the energy savings and
  - 16 different things that we discussed earlier.
  - 17 Q. Okay. Could you turn to your loose document
  - 18 R-127, please. Take a look at that again.
  - 19 A. Okay.
  - Q. And can you go to Page 5.
  - 21 A. Page 5.
  - 22 Am I allowed to move this big binder out of

- 04:48:33 1 the way again?
  - 2 Q. Yes, absolutely.
  - 3 A. Thank you.
  - 4 Okay. I'm on Page 5.
  - 5 Q. Okay. Could you read the first sentence
  - 6 under the first table.
  - 7 A. "It should be noted that the \$30 million
  - 8 worth were upgrades we only"--I guess that's a
  - 9 typo--I'm assuming it's "were only operational for
  - 10 part of 2006 but all of 2007."
  - 11 Q. Okay. And then could you just look at the
  - 12 first sentence of the paragraph right underneath the
  - 13 second table. You indicate that the 2007 generation
  - 14 figure reflects the full investment Celgar made into
  - 15 generating incremental biomass steam output; is that
  - 16 right?
  - 17 A. Just let me read this. 2007 reflects full
  - 18 investments into generating incremental biomass steam
  - 19 output. That's what I said.
  - 20 Q. And BC Hydro ultimately set Celgar's GBL
  - 21 using data you provided concerning 2007?
  - 22 A. They based their GBL, yes, on our 2007

04:49:48 1 numbers.

- Q. Okay. But the drier project wasn't
- 3 operational until May 2007?
- 4 A. That's correct.
- 5 Q. And as you just testified, you really needed
- 6 that to crank everything up; right?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. So, for the first quarter of 2007, you
- 9 weren't operating with the benefits of Blue Goose.
- 10 A. We were operating with most of the benefits
- 11 of Blue Goose.
- 12 Q. Okay. Just one minute.
- 13 (Pause.)
- 14 Q. Can you go back to Tab 6, please.
- 15 A. Tab 6.
- Q. And turn to, it's just before the benefits
- 17 summary, it's Page 28--
- 18 MR. OWEN: And Tab 6, I'm sorry, Mr. Chair, I
- 19 will get this right--this is Pöyry 26, I believe.
- 20 Just let me just check. Pöyry 25.
- 21 BY MR. OWEN:
- Q. So, if you could turn to Page 28 of Pöyry 25.

- 04:51:08 1 So, this is the PM2 upgrade that refers to
  - 2 the drier upgrade, does it not?
  - 3 A. Just to make sure I'm on the--it's 29 of the
  - 4 MER-00148445.
  - 5 Q. A page before that, if you don't mind.
  - 6 A. Okay, yes.
  - 7 Q. So, this is a discussion under Section 2.3.3,
  - 8 and this is about the drier upgrade; correct?
  - 9 A. Yes.
  - 10 Q. Can you read the first sentence, please.
  - 11 A. "Drier capacity increase was required to
  - 12 increase annual production capacity from 445,000 to
  - 13 475,000 tonnes per year, an increase of 30,000
  - 14 air-dried metric tonnes per year."
  - 15 Q. So, you weren't--until this dryer went in in
  - 16 May 2007, you weren't getting those benefits?
  - 17 A. Well, what we would have to do to confirm
  - 18 whether or not that is the case if there weren't any
  - 19 reliability benefits to get up to the 475 number, we
  - 20 would have to look at the monthly reports from
  - 21 January, February, March and April to see what rates
  - 22 the Mill was running at during those months, and it

- 04:52:17 1 could be quite possible that it was running at higher
  - 2 than the 475 rate.
  - I don't quite know what it was running at in
  - 4 the first two or three months of the year, based on it
  - 5 was so long ago, but we could look, I'm sure you guys
  - 6 have those as well.
  - 7 Q. Well, I've only got a limited amount of time.
  - 8 We're on the chess clock here, so let's move on.
  - 9 A. Sorry.
  - 10 Q. No problem.
  - Okay. So, you represented to BC Hydro that
  - 12 Project Blue Goose was operational for part of 2006
  - 13 but all of 2007; is that right?
  - 14 A. Yes.
  - 15 Q. So, that's not technically correct?
  - 16 A. I guess you're right, yes.
  - Q. Okay. So, the GBL BC Hydro set on the basis
  - 18 of your representations was probably less than it
  - 19 should have been?
  - 20 A. I don't just--I disagree with you on that.
  - 21 And seeing as we're talking about this letter
  - 22 so much, if we go to the 2007 charts at the back, it

- 04:53:20 1 shows--and it's Page 7 of that same letter.
  - 2 Q. Yes.
  - A. And it shows what the Mill was targeted to
  - 4 run at in 2007, and I just want to point out that
  - 5 BC Hydro based their numbers on these. And if you go
  - 6 back, it shows I have 5 megawatts of export in 2007 as
  - 7 being the targeted rate. And if you look at our
  - 8 long-term tables, we've never produced five times
  - 9 8,700 hours of power generation.
  - 10 So, 2007, we provided the numbers--we
  - 11 provided the numbers that the Mill would ran at on a
  - 12 targeted rate, but it doesn't always run at those
  - 13 rates.
  - Q. Okay. I'm not entirely sure that I
  - 15 understood that, but let's keep going.
  - 16 Could you turn now to events leading up to--I
  - 17 would just like to turn now to events leading up to
  - 18 BC Hydro's Bioenergy Call in 2007 and 2008. Just to
  - 19 get a sense of what went on.
  - 20 A. Okay.
  - 21 Q. The Ministry of Energy released its 2007
  - 22 Energy Plan in February 2007; right?

- 04:54:43 1 A. I was just looking, waiting for you to tell
  - 2 me which binder to look at.
  - 3 Q. I'm asking for your recollection now.
  - 4 A. Okay.
  - 5 Q. Early 2007--
  - 6 A. Can you ask me the question again? I
  - 7 apologize.
  - 8 (Overlapping speakers.)
  - 9 Q. In 2007, February 2007, the Ministry of
  - 10 Energy released the 2007 Energy Plan?
  - 11 A. Correct.
  - 12 Q. Okay.
  - 13 A. As far as I can remember, yes.
  - Q. And the 2007 energy policy required the
  - 15 Province to become energy self-sufficient?
  - 16 A. Correct, yes.
  - Q. And pursuant to the 2007 Energy Plan,
  - 18 BC Hydro held a request for expressions of interest in
  - 19 biomass Call for Power as I think we just saw?
  - 20 A. Yeah, and we submitted an RFEOI form and all
  - 21 of that and met with BC Hydro.
  - 22 Q. April 2007, I think; right?

- 04:55:38 1 A. Around there, yes, it's probably around that
  - 2 time, yeah.
  - Q. Okay. Can you turn to Tab 14, please. And
  - 4 this will be R-353.
  - 5 A. Which R was it again?
  - Q. Well, don't worry about the R-numbers, I'm
  - 7 just reading them in for the Transcript so we got
  - 8 them, but it's R-353, and it's Tab 14 of your binder.
  - 9 A. Yes.
  - 10 Q. You will not find a Tab 353, unfortunately.
  - 11 A. Tab 14?
  - 12 Q. Tab 14. If I could have you turn to Page 7,
  - 13 please. And this is--actually, just before I get
  - 14 there, there is your preliminary analysis for the
  - 15 Celgar Energy Project, and my understanding is that
  - 16 what you call the Celgar Energy Project at this point,
  - 17 it would later become what you term the Green Energy
  - 18 Project; is that right?
  - 19 A. That's correct, yes.
  - Q. It's the condensing turbine?
  - 21 A. That's the condensing turbine, yeah.
  - Q. Okay. Could you turn to Page 7, please.

- 04:56:49 1 A. And this was--just, let me double-check, this
  - 2 was in?
  - 3 Q. This is a preliminary draft, I think, so this
  - 4 is dated April 13, 2007.
  - 5 A. Yes.
  - 6 Q. Okay. Could I take you to the bottom of the
  - 7 page under the subtitle "marketing opportunities," and
  - 8 the second opportunity is BC Hydro; is that right?
  - 9 A. Yes.
  - 10 Q. Okay. And this indicates you were aware that
  - 11 the Province wanted to become self-sufficient by 2016.
  - 12 That's the first sentence; right?
  - 13 A. Yes.
  - 14 Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Merwin, you decide to
  - 15 approach FortisBC and >>> to see if either of
  - 16 these utilities were interested in purchasing your
  - 17 electricity; correct?
  - 18 A. Yes.
  - 19 And the logical approach is you go to your
  - 20 utility that's closest first because you don't have to
  - 21 worry about transmission, and then you go to the next
  - 22 one, which would be BC Hydro, and the next one down

- 04:57:46 1 the road is << ,>> so yeah.
  - 2 Q. Okay. Sounds right.
  - 3 Could you turn to Tab 15, please.
  - 4 A. Tab 15. Okay.
  - 5 Q. This is a series of e-mail exchanges between
  - 6 yourself and Mr. Debienne of FortisBC from June 2007?
  - 7 A. I see the one from September--
  - 8 Q. There is one later on in September?
  - 9 A. Okay. The first one or--
  - 10 Q. The second and third one.
  - 11 A. Okay.
  - 12 Q. So, I would like to take you to the one that
  - 13 is dated June 15, and that actually straddles the
  - 14 page.
  - 15 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Just one moment. Could
  - 16 we get an exhibit number?
  - 17 MR. OWEN: Yes, certainly. R-241.
  - 18 BY MR. OWEN:
  - 19 Q. Go to the second page, please, and that's the
  - 20 text of the e-mail at the top.
  - 21 A. Okay.
  - Q. Now, Mr. Merwin, this e-mail indicates, if

- 04:58:56 1 you actually could go--this indicates that you were
  - 2 going to propose a concept. Can you read from the
  - 3 middle of the paragraph, the sentence starting "my
  - 4 concept."
  - 5 A. "My concept is quite an aggressive approach
  - 6 and, as I do not know your electricity costs even if
  - 7 there is a business case for what I've proposed."
  - 8 Q. Is that aggressive approach that you're
  - 9 referring to here, that's the Arbitrage Project, isn't
  - 10 it?
  - 11 A. Yes.
  - 12 Q. Okay. And the Arbitrage Project was your
  - 13 plan to have FortisBC supply additional electricity to
  - 14 Celgar to meet its load essentially, and then you
  - 15 could sell electricity using your existing 52-megawatt
  - 16 turbine?
  - 17 A. Correct.
  - 18 And essentially that's exactly what we were
  - 19 going to do. We were just going to simply become a
  - 20 customer just like any other customer of FortisBC's,
  - 21 whether it's the sawmill or the grocery store, that
  - 22 has a load, and we would dispatch our generation to

- 05:00:01 1 the marketplace, correct.
  - Q. Okay. Okay. And let's just move an e-mail
  - 3 up, so I'm now in the e-mail on the first page, and
  - 4 it's dated June 19, and it's sent at 10:41 a.m. And
  - 5 this is Mr. Debienne's response to you. And he
  - 6 indicates there that he doesn't see a problem with it
  - 7 as long as no 3808 power is exported.
  - 8 What is 3808 power?
  - 9 A. 3808 power is the part of FortisBC's embedded
  - 10 resource stack that they purchased from BC Hydro.
  - 11 It's 200 megawatts, and FortisBC uses it, like, they
  - 12 have a series of generators and other contracts that
  - 13 form their embedded--their embedded-cost power that
  - 14 they supply to their customers.
  - Q. So, that's the 1993 PPA power?
  - 16 A. Yes.
  - 17 Q. Okay. And he explained to you that it was
  - 18 FortisBC was prohibited from arbitraging BC Hydro's
  - 19 electricity under the terms of the 1993 PPA?
  - 20 A. It said--it said--I'm just reading it. I
  - 21 don't think it says--oh, but it does say there "prove
  - 22 no arbitraging of 3808 on the market." And yes, as

- 05:01:20 1 long as FortisBC was not selling its 3808 power to the
  - 2 U.S. or some other party, that--that was okay. The
  - 3 power is for its customers, its FortisBC customers.
  - 4 Q. Okay. Now, you also discussed with Fortis,
  - 5 just to back up a minute, you discussed the Green
  - 6 Energy Project with the additional condensing turbine
  - 7 with them.
  - 8 A. Yes.
  - 9 Q. But they weren't--
  - 10 (Overlapping speakers.)
  - 11 Q. So, just to back up for a minute, there was
  - 12 also the Green Energy Project, and you did take the
  - 13 idea of selling the condensing turbine to them, but my
  - 14 understanding is Fortis was not interested because it
  - 15 had sort of these long-term Power Purchase Agreements
  - 16 with Hydro and Brilliant; is that right?
  - A. Well, we actually, in 2006, spoke to FortisBC
  - 18 about the energy from our existing what you referred
  - 19 to as the Blue Goose Project. We had a meeting with
  - 20 them seeking load--potentially seeing if there were
  - 21 Load Displacement Agreements available, and at that
  - 22 time they explained to us that the Load Displacement

- 05:02:40 1 Agreements aren't available like in the BC Hydro
  - 2 service area and your power, but there were a couple
  - 3 incentives available for some motor upgrades.
  - 4 So, we got those from Fortis, but they left
  - 5 us with the impression, "Well, it's your power, you do
  - 6 what you want with it." So, there was no reason to
  - 7 talk to them really about our Green Energy Project
  - 8 because they already told us in 2006 when we talked
  - 9 about making more power under Blue Goose that they
  - 10 weren't really interested in that.
  - 11 Q. Okay. I thought you did actually bring it to
  - 12 Fortis, but it's not a very material point, so--in
  - 13 2007--but let's move on.
  - 14 A. We probably discussed it when we had our
  - 15 meeting.
  - 16 Q. Yeah.
  - 17 A. I'm sure we did, because it was the biggest
  - 18 thing our company was working on.
  - 19 Q. Okay. Okay. So, you continued your
  - 20 discussions with FortisBC throughout the remainder of
  - 21 2007 and into 2008?
  - 22 A. Correct.

- 05:03:35 1 Q. Okay. And Mr. Merwin, you were negotiating
  - 2 with FortisBC a term sheet, I understand, initially,
  - 3 and that eventually became a Power Supply Agreement
  - 4 which was signed in August 2008; is that right?
  - 5 A. Yes.
  - 6 Q. Okay. And these negotiations in early 2008
  - 7 were occurring concurrently with the Bioenergy Call?
  - 8 A. They started before--the Bioenergy Call only
  - 9 started in February. So, they--our discussions with
  - 10 Fortis had been occurring a lot longer, before the
  - 11 Bioenergy Call, yes.
  - 12 Q. I was just going to say what I meant was that
  - 13 my understanding was exactly yours, that you started
  - 14 your discussions in 2007, and they continued while you
  - 15 were negotiating the Bioenergy Call, because I think
  - 16 the Bioenergy Call started in February 2008; is that
  - 17 right?
  - 18 A. Correct.
  - 19 Q. Okay.
  - 20 A. It takes a while to work out very--you know,
  - 21 we were working with Fortis to sign a 20-year deal, so
  - 22 it takes a long time to negotiate terms like that.

- 05:04:42 1 Q. Can you turn to Tab 16, please.
  - 2 A. Okay.
  - 3 O. And this will be R-354.
  - I just want to touch basically on this. This
  - 5 is your presentation to <
  - 6 that right?
  - 7 A. This was our initial meeting with them, yes.
  - 8 Q. Okay. Okay. And you proposed selling <
  - 9 electricity from your new condensing turbine in
  - 10 your Arbitrage Project; is that right?
  - 11 A. We proposed selling power to FortisBC. I'm
  - 12 just trying to look at maybe for some guidance on
  - 13 exactly what exactly we proposed to them in--
  - 14 Q. On >
  - 15 A. With > yeah.
  - 16 Q. If you go to Page 16, please.
  - So, here on Page 16, it's got potential
  - 18 energy profile condensing turbine project. That would
  - 19 probably be the Green Energy Project or what became
  - 20 the Green Energy Project?
  - 21 A. Yes.
  - 22 Q. And then there is another larger energy

- 05:05:47 1 opportunity on the next page; is that right?
  - 2 A. Yes.
  - Q. Okay.
  - 4 A. Correct.
  - 5 Q. Okay.
  - 6 A. So, yes, we did.
  - 7 Q. All right. And did you, Mr. Merwin, did you
  - 8 have any further meetings with \_\_\_\_\_ in 2007?
  - 9 A. No, I did not.
  - 10 And I would like to explain why. The reason
  - 11 we didn't meet any more with was we were
  - 12 focused on, you know, we knew there was a BC Hydro
  - 13 Call coming, and as logic goes, you sell into your
  - 14 backyard, your closest backyard first. And, you know,
  - 15 it's very difficult to go beyond having more than an
  - 16 introductory meeting to introduce ourselves to a
  - 17 prospective customer if you don't know exactly how
  - 18 much power you actually have to sell them and what
  - 19 your terms are going to be, and our preference
  - 20 was--and I think we've advised that to BC Hydro
  - 21 numerous times--our preference was to sell our power
  - 22 to them first and others second.

- 05:06:46 1 Q. So, you weren't planning on doing more with
  - 2 < at that time?
  - 3 A. In--well, we were--
  - 4 Q. Until you finished with BC Hydro; is that
  - 5 right?
  - 6 A. Well, we needed to do two things. We needed
  - 7 to finish with FortisBC to ensure that we had power,
  - 8 embedded-cost power, to feed our pulp mill, and we
  - 9 needed to find out what was happening with the BC
  - 10 Hydro Call process. Those were two unknowns.
  - 11 Q. Okay.
  - 12 Can you turn to Tab 17, please. And this is
  - 13 Exhibit R-357.
  - 14 And I'd just like to direct you to--this is
  - 15 an e-mail from Mr. MacLaren, who worked with you. I
  - 16 think he worked on energy issues, and to yourself,
  - 17 from October 30, 2007.
  - 18 Can you just take a look at--there is a
  - 19 number of summer and winter numbers here across the
  - 20 middle--can you look at the paragraph just underneath
  - 21 that and read the first sentence, please.
  - 22 A. "Your idea of selling 28 megawatts from STG-2

- 05:07:55 1 to starting as soon as possible as soon as
  - 2 a suitable contract can be negotiated is very
  - 3 appealing."
  - 4 Just the first sentence or keep going?
  - 5 Q. And--I'm sorry?
  - 6 A. How many sentences? I didn't know how many
  - 7 you asked me to read.
  - 8 Q. No, that's just the first sentence, and
  - 9 actually I would like you to go to the last sentence
  - 10 of that same paragraph, if you wouldn't mind.
  - 11 A. Okay.
  - 12 Can I first see what the whole paragraph
  - 13 says?
  - 14 Q. You certainly may.
  - 15 (Witness reviews document.)
  - 16 A. Okay: "Creating a historical practice of
  - 17 selling 28 megawatts of output from SGT-2 into the
  - 18 U.S. before entering the future call with BC Hydro has
  - 19 merit."
  - 20 Q. So, when you're talking about establishing a
  - 21 historical practice there, why were you talking about
  - 22 that?

- 05:08:51 1 A. I can tell you exactly why we were talking
  - 2 about that.
  - 3 Q. Why?
  - A. Because when we first started to sell our
  - 5 power in 2006, BC Hydro told me that our power, when
  - 6 we approached--we first approached Fortis, we
  - 7 approached BC Hydro, we approached Powerex, and at the
  - 8 end of the day BC Hydro told us our power was
  - 9 stranded. Therefore, it had zero value.
  - 10 And that--you know, if--and this is our
  - 11 surplus power we're talking about, so that was BC
  - 12 Hydro's approach to our power. And if you--you know,
  - 13 if a company thinks they're getting the milk for free,
  - 14 why are they going to pay for the cow? And that is
  - 15 very simple. Based on past experience with BC Hydro,
  - 16 they always buy the power out of B.C. if it's flowing.
  - And, for example, there is lots of companies;
  - 18 the Williams Lake power plant, they didn't have an EPA
  - 19 with BC Hydro for a while. They're a stand-alone
  - 20 bioenergy plant. They exported for several months
  - 21 through Morgan Stanley, and sure enough a few months
  - 22 later BC Hydro gave them a contract.

- 05:10:08 1 So, what we're talking about there is no
  - 2 different than what any other--any other biomass
  - 3 producer would do.
  - 4 Q. But you were--
  - 5 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Can I intervene?
  - 6 When you say that BC Hydro told that you your
  - 7 power was stranded, what did you understand them to
  - 8 mean by "stranded"?
  - 9 THE WITNESS: Well, "stranded" meant--so, our
  - 10 surplus power which should just flow into the FortisBC
  - 11 system and displace 3808 power that BC Hydro would
  - 12 otherwise supply FortisBC. So, our surplus power--so,
  - 13 FortisBC typically--or back then at least--used to use
  - 14 this supply from BC Hydro. They had a contract up to
  - 15 200 megawatts, and they weren't always using it. So
  - 16 if they needed more, they would buy more. So, BC
  - 17 Hydro's approach was this power is stranded; and if
  - 18 it's stranded, that means it flows into the Fortis
  - 19 system and BC Hydro doesn't have to supply as much to
  - 20 Fortis.
  - 21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: And you would get no
  - 22 compensation from BC Hydro or Fortis?

- 05:11:28 1 THE WITNESS: We would get--at that point,
  - 2 Fortis was paying us \$27 per megawatt, and what we
  - 3 were looking to do at that time, because we'd bought
  - 4 the Mill, we were moving into making the Mill have
  - power sales, we wanted to either sell our surplus
  - 6 power to Alberta or the U.S., and, you know,
  - 7 that's--we ended up first selling it with a firm
  - 8 called NorthPoint, and I think it was our first
  - 9 or--four months we were--instead of getting \$27 a
  - 10 megawatt, we were averaging three or \$400 a megawatt.
  - 11 So, and then, what that meant, as soon as we
  - 12 were selling that power into Alberta or the U.S., BC
  - 13 Hydro had to supply more power to FortisBC under the
  - 14 3808 Agreement.
  - 15 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay. Thank you.
  - 16 THE WITNESS: You're welcome.
  - 17 BY MR. OWEN:
  - 18 Q. Just to follow up on your \$300 a megawatt
  - 19 hour, you weren't always getting those prices--
  - 20 A. No, that's correct. October was, it was a
  - 21 very high-priced market in Alberta. So, we--I think
  - 22 we started in June or July, and in October we were

- 05:12:46 1 enjoying those really high numbers.
  - 2 Q. October of 2006?
  - 3 A. Correct, yes.
  - 4 Q. Okay.
  - 5 Now, Mr. Merwin, just, again, sort of set the
  - 6 stage a little bit. In 2007, I think, you know, the
  - 7 Energy Plan and the RFEOI led to some of this. There
  - 8 was also the formation of the B.C. pulp and paper task
  - 9 force; is that right?
  - 10 A. Correct. Actually, the B.C. pulp and paper
  - 11 task force had been around longer than that, I
  - 12 believe, because not just on energy-related matters.
  - 13 It was addressing other matters in B.C. regarding our
  - 14 pulp and paper sector.
  - Q. Okay. But it did issue a paper to the B.C.
  - 16 Government, and the suggestion was that all of the
  - 17 energy of all pulp mills should be purchased; is that
  - 18 right?
  - 19 A. Yes, it did. And I'd just like to take a
  - 20 step back. The primary focus of the pulp and paper
  - 21 task force at the beginning on the energy file was
  - 22 there was a big concern that if there was a Bioenergy

- 05:13:45 1 Call and all these high-priced--because there is
  - 2 essentially two uses you can use wood chips for. You
  - 3 can burn them and make power or you can take some of
  - 4 the cellulose out and make pulp and power. And our
  - 5 concern was if BC Hydro procured power at these
  - 6 bioenergy rates, we wouldn't be able to compete to buy
  - 7 the chips anymore, throwing the entire industry out of
  - 8 balance.
  - 9 Q. No, I certainly understand that. But if you
  - 10 could just keep your responses, please, if possible, a
  - 11 bit confined because we do have a timetable to sort of
  - 12 keep to.
  - 13 A. Okay.
  - Q. And the B.C. Government, in response to the
  - 15 task force paper that included things like
  - 16 recommendations on electricity sales, they formed
  - 17 something called the pulp and paper working group in
  - 18 early 2008; is that right?
  - 19 A. Correct, yes.
  - Q. And that was joint industry and Government;
  - 21 is that right?
  - 22 A. That was joint industry and Government, and I

- 05:14:49 1 guess BC Hydro as well, yeah.
  - 2 But just I would like to point out, FortisBC
  - 3 was not part of that group.
  - 4 Q. Okay.
  - 5 Mr. Merwin, I would like to turn now to the
  - 6 Bioenergy Call for power Phase I. BC Hydro released
  - 7 its RFP for the Bioenergy Call on February 6, 2008; is
  - 8 that right?
  - 9 A. Sounds about right, yes.
  - 10 Q. Again--
  - 11 A. Is there a place you wanted me to turn to?
  - 12 Q. Sure. You can turn to Tab 25, quickly, or
  - 13 sorry, Tab 18. And you can see there the--this is
  - 14 Exhibit R-25, and the issue date at the top is
  - 15 February 6.
  - 16 A. Um-hmm.
  - 17 Q. Now, Mr. Merwin, when you were preparing your
  - 18 proposal as part of the Bioenergy Call, did you review
  - 19 the relevant RFP documents?
  - 20 A. Yes, I did.
  - O. The EPA Term Sheet?
  - 22 A. Yes, I did.

- 05:15:48 1 Q. The addenda to the RFP?
  - 2 A. All of them, yes.
  - Q. Okay. And the specimen EPA I think you
  - 4 testified that you did look at that?
  - 5 A. Yes, I did.
  - 6 Q. Okay. Can you turn to Tab 19, please. These
  - 7 are two Registration Forms for the Bioenergy Call that
  - 8 you submitted on March 6, 2008.
  - 9 MS. GEHRING FLORES: Excuse me. Could we get
  - 10 an exhibit number? Sorry.
  - 11 MR. OWEN: Exhibit R-123.
  - 12 THE WITNESS: I'm just going to drink a glass
  - 13 of water.
  - MR. OWEN: Absolutely.
  - 15 THE WITNESS: Just give me one second.
  - 16 Sorry.
  - 17 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Are you okay handling
  - 18 these bundles?
  - 19 THE WITNESS: They're heavy.
  - 20 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Because you're entitled to
  - 21 a helper. If somebody wants to sit next to you to
  - 22 help you find the documents.

- 05:16:34 1 THE WITNESS: No, I'm finding it all right,
  - 2 thank you.
  - 3 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Okay. Well, they're
  - 4 pretty heavy.
  - 5 THE WITNESS: Okay. I'm on Tab 19.
  - 6 BY MR. OWEN:
  - 7 Q. Okay. So, this would be a letter, and behind
  - 8 the letter are two Registration Forms for the
  - 9 Bioenergy Call. One, if you just turn to the second
  - 10 page, and this is Bates Number 278896, and if I just
  - 11 direct you to the bottom of the page under preliminary
  - 12 project information, there is a project name, there is
  - 13 the Celgar Green Energy Project; is that right?
  - 14 A. Yes, that's right.
  - 15 Q. Okay. So, that's your condensing turbine;
  - 16 right?
  - 17 A. Yes.
  - 18 Q. And if I could just get you to turn to the
  - 19 next Registration Form, and it's at Bates 278903.
  - 20 A. Yes, I'm there.
  - 21 Q. Just look at the same spot. This is the
  - 22 Biomass Realization Project; is that right?

- 05:17:33 1 A. Correct, yes.
  - 2 Q. Now, Mr. Merwin, Canada has reviewed all of
  - 3 your internal planning documents, your decision
  - 4 documents, and none of them refer to a Biomass
  - 5 Realization Project unless they're sent to BC Hydro.
  - 6 A. Correct.
  - 7 Q. Okay. This was really your Arbitrage
  - 8 Project?
  - 9 A. Correct, yes.
  - 10 Q. Okay. Can we back up for a second? I think
  - 11 we touched on the pulp and paper working group a
  - 12 minute ago.
  - 13 A. Okay.
  - Q. Can you turn to Tab 22, please. And this is
  - 15 Exhibit R-385. Okay?
  - And these are minutes from the first
  - 17 conference call of the pulp and paper working group,
  - 18 and they're dated--there's two dates here, but I think
  - 19 the conference call, if you look on the left, it was
  - 20 January 25, 2008; is that right?
  - 21 A. Okay. I see January 28 on the top of it.
  - Q. January 28. I think that's when the minutes

- 05:18:32 1 were prepared. It says over on the left January 25th
  - 2 conference call?
  - 3 A. Oh, yes. Yes. Absolutely.
  - Q. Okay. And we've got attendees, we've got the
  - 5 Ministry of Forest, Energy, Shelly Murphy is there,
  - 6 and then some representatives of BC Hydro, as you
  - 7 pointed out. In industry, we've got Bill Adams, Vince
  - 8 Fitzgerald and--can you--representatives of BC Hydro,
  - 9 and then we have industry representatives. And there
  - 10 is someone from Mercer there, and I think this is
  - 11 probably just a typo--can you confirm that "Bill
  - 12 Erwin" is probably Brian Merwin?
  - 13 A. I would say probably Brian Merwin because I
  - 14 don't know any Bill Erwins from Mercer.
  - 15 Q. That would be engaged on energy projects?
  - Now, Mr. Merwin, the Ministry of Energy and
  - 17 Mines was represented by Shelly Murphy. Could you
  - 18 just read the first bullet under key points of
  - 19 discussion, please.
  - 20 A. "Shelly Murphy started the discussion of
  - 21 self-generation by saying that they had received
  - 22 direction on the issue of self-generation that there

- 05:19:39 1 was an agreement in the Government in BC Hydro on
  - 2 paying market rates for incremental power, but that
  - 3 for existing generation the idea that BC Hydro should
  - 4 pay at market for ongoing self-generation was not
  - 5 going to be on."
  - 6 Q. Okay. So, the Ministry indicated that it was
  - 7 not going to purchase existing self-generation; is
  - 8 that right?
  - 9 A. For BC Hydro customers, yeah.
  - 10 Q. Does it say that?
  - 11 A. Well, all of the pulp and paper working group
  - 12 meetings had to do with BC Hydro and what they were
  - 13 doing with their customers. We were there, but
  - 14 FortisBC wasn't there, and, you know, all of what
  - 15 happens with FortisBC and ourselves, at this time we
  - 16 were in discussions with FortisBC to negotiate our
  - 17 Power Purchase Agreement that we finalized six months
  - 18 or seven months sooner.
  - 19 Q. Okay. So--but you understood with respect to
  - 20 what BC Hydro would do that this is the direction that
  - 21 the Government was giving?
  - 22 A. Yes, I understood that, but I later learned

- 05:20:52 1 that's not what BC Hydro and the Government actually
  - 2 did.
  - 3 Q. Okay. Well, let's--
  - 4 A. Because there is a big difference there from
  - 5 what they actually did.
  - 6 Q. I understand that's your contention, but
  - 7 that's not my question.
  - 8 Can you turn to Tab 23, please.
  - 9 Now, these are minutes from another meeting
  - 10 of the pulp and paper -- it says task force, but I think
  - 11 it's again the working group because we've got both
  - 12 B.C. Government, BC Hydro and industry
  - 13 representatives. There's--Mr. Allan is there.
  - Now, you were not there, but were you at this
  - 15 meeting to the best of your recollection, sir?
  - 16 A. I don't think I was, but I would have gotten
  - 17 the minutes of the meeting.
  - 18 Q. Okay. So, the meeting was chaired by Les
  - 19 MacLaren, who you know, and introductions were made,
  - 20 and then what does it say under the--MEMPR is Ministry
  - 21 of Energy and Mines and Petroleum Resources; right?
  - 22 A. Yes.

- 05:21:59 1 Q. Okay. So, can you read what the direction
  - 2 from the Ministry is?
  - 3 A. "Not looking at repricing of electricity, the
  - 4 treatment of incremental power is already clear. Not
  - 5 looking at a solution that just pays more for what is
  - 6 already being produced."
  - 7 And I just want to point out that that's not
  - 8 what happened. That's not what BC Hydro and the
  - 9 Province did with our competitors.
  - 10 Q. I understand that's your contention, sir, but
  - 11 if you could just respond to my questions.
  - 12 A. Okay. Sorry.
  - 13 Q. And your counsel will make those arguments,
  - 14 and if I ask you a question about that, please feel
  - 15 free to expand on that. We just need to keep on time.
  - MS. GEHRING FLORES: Excuse me, could we get
  - 17 an exhibit number?
  - 18 MR. OWEN: Yes. Absolutely. I'm sorry,
  - 19 Gaela. That would be Exhibit 387. R-387. And I will
  - 20 try to get better at that, Mr. President. I'm a
  - 21 little rusty on my cross-examination.
  - BY MR. OWEN:

- 05:23:00 1 Q. Okay. All right.
  - So, Mr. Merwin, your Biomass Realization
  - 3 Projection would have sold BC Hydro existing
  - 4 electricity that you were already producing to meet
  - 5 your own load; is that correct?
  - 6 A. That is correct.
  - 7 Q. Okay. So, it wouldn't have been eligible for
  - 8 the Bioenergy Call.
  - 9 A. It was eligible from what we understood
  - 10 because there was a lot of discussion at the time
  - 11 whether we were a customer or not a customer if you
  - 12 read the RFP guidelines, and, you know, so much so
  - 13 that when--if you go back to the RFP guidelines, BC
  - 14 Hydro was supposed to submit our GBL on May 2.
  - And we got a letter saying that it was
  - 16 not--our Biomass Realization Project was not eligible,
  - 17 but they didn't set a GBL for us. And that was the
  - 18 problem. And when we followed up with them, they said
  - 19 we--you need to be net-of-load.
  - 20 And we said, well, net-of-load doesn't work
  - 21 for a GBL, setting a GBL in a contract, and that's
  - 22 what BC Hydro required for the RFP process.

- 05:24:06 1 Q. Mr. Merwin, I appreciate that. I understand,
  - 2 you know, and the first part of your question I think
  - 3 was responsive. You're skipping ahead a little bit.
  - 4 I'm going to get to May 2008, and you definitely can
  - 5 respond to this.
  - 6 A. Okay.
  - 7 Q. Then.
  - 8 So, I'd just like to understand, though, is
  - 9 your contention that your electricity was not existing
  - 10 self-generation? Because here the Ministry has said
  - 11 quite clearly, I think, that existing self-generation
  - 12 is not to be purchased.
  - 13 A. Some of it was our existing, but I believe it
  - 14 was our above-load power. So, yes, it was all
  - 15 existing but some of it was below-load and some of it
  - 16 was above-load power.
  - 17 Q. Okay. Thank you.
  - I would like to take a look now at how the
  - 19 Bioenergy Call process unfolded. Can you turn to Tab
  - 20 26, please.
  - 21 A. Okay.
  - 22 Q. So, we saw the RFP--and this is Exhibit

- 05:25:05 1 R-116--and we saw a minute ago the RFP started on
  - 2 February 6, and this is an Information Session held
  - 3 two weeks later on February 20; is that right?
  - 4 Look at the date on the first page.
  - 5 A. Yes.
  - 6 Q. Did you or other representatives of the
  - 7 Claimants attend this meeting?
  - 8 A. I'm pretty sure someone--I don't specifically
  - 9 remember the meeting, but I'm pretty sure myself or
  - 10 someone else from our company attended this meeting,
  - 11 yes.
  - 12 Q. Okay. All right. Can you turn to Page 22 of
  - 13 this presentation.
  - So, this is some bullets about Generator
  - 15 Baselines for the Bioenergy Call, and the first bullet
  - 16 states "the purpose of the GBL is to find incremental
  - 17 generator output that can be considered for
  - 18 prospective energy sale."
  - 19 Is that right?
  - 20 A. Yes, that's right.
  - Q. Okay. Okay. We will come back to this. Can
  - 22 you turn to--again, I just want to get a sense of the

- 05:26:12 1 process--so, Tab 27.
  - 2 So, this is about a week later, on
  - February 26, 2008, and this is--sorry, Exhibit R-113.
  - 4 This is an addendum to the RFP, and I think this is
  - 5 essentially the Registration Form that we looked at a
  - 6 few minutes ago, the blank Registration Form; is that
  - 7 right?
  - 8 A. I think this must be the one that we filled
  - 9 out after in our submission, yeah.
  - 10 Q. Okay. Can you turn to Page 5 of this
  - 11 document, please.
  - 12 So, here we have a schedule called
  - 13 preliminary GBL data, and just to get a sense of
  - 14 what's here, there is some instructions on filling it
  - 15 out, and Paragraph 2 and 3 provide instructions, and
  - 16 here, too, there's some basic data asked for from
  - 17 proponents that are interested in registering. We
  - 18 have Paragraph A, the generator number; B, the
  - 19 nameplate capacity; net operating output in C; the
  - 20 annual energy output in Paragraph D; and E is the
  - 21 estimated GBL; is that right?
  - 22 A. Yes.

- 05:27:40 1 Q. And Section B, just again to get a sense, and
  - 2 we will get back to this in a minute, there are
  - 3 commitments. And here we have a column asking for
  - 4 Contracted Parties and then annual energy committed,
  - 5 and then expiry of commitment. So, this would be
  - 6 things like EPAs.
  - 7 A. And it was also our--what we had filled out
  - 8 that we had contractual commitments to FortisBC that
  - 9 would be--because the requirements were those
  - 10 commitments needed to expire prior to signing the EPA
  - 11 or prior to COD. And in each of the forms we put
  - 12 FortisBC, NorthPoint Energy, and FortisBC again on
  - 13 because we were supplying ourselves and we were in the
  - 14 process -- it was highlighting that we were in the
  - 15 process of negotiating our deal with Fortis to sell
  - 16 our--to purchase all of our load at embedded-cost
  - 17 rates from Fortis.
  - 18 Q. So, you're talking about the Brokerage
  - 19 Agreements and I think--
  - 20 A. No, no.
  - 21 (Overlapping speakers.)
  - 22 Q. You are--so, the first two items you're

- 05:28:52 1 referring to were the Brokerage Agreement with
  - 2 FortisBC and then the Brokerage Agreement with
  - 3 NorthPoint? Or the Market Sales Agreement with
  - 4 NorthPoint?
  - 5 A. I'm referring--
  - 6 Q. And then finally you were referring to the
  - 7 Power Supply Agreement that you were negotiating with
  - 8 FortisBC; is that right?
  - 9 A. Yes.
  - 10 PRESIDENT VEEDER: It's 5:30. Would that be
  - 11 a convenient time to stop?
  - MR. OWEN: Sure.
  - 13 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Let's stop here. We will
  - 14 resume at 9:00 tomorrow.
  - We ask you not to discuss the case or your
  - 16 testimony until you come back at 9:00 tomorrow
  - 17 morning.
  - 18 THE WITNESS: Okay. Thank you. Thank you.
  - 19 Thank you.
  - MR. OWEN: Thank you, Mr. Merwin.
  - 21 PRESIDENT VEEDER: Thank you.
  - 22 (Whereupon, at 5:30 p.m., the Hearing was

## **PUBLIC VERSION**

## CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, David A. Kasdan, RDR-CRR, Court Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were stenographically recorded by me and thereafter reduced to typewritten form by computer-assisted transcription under my direction and supervision; and that the foregoing transcript is a true and accurate record of the proceedings.

I further certify that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to this action in this proceeding, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of this litigation.

DAVID A. KASDAN

## CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

I, Dawn K. Larson, RDR-CRR, Court Reporter, do hereby certify that the foregoing proceedings were stenographically recorded by me and thereafter reduced to typewritten form by computer-assisted transcription under my direction and supervision; and that the foregoing transcript is a true and accurate record of the proceedings.

I further certify that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to this action in this proceeding, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of this litigation.

DAWN	Κ.	LARSON

## **PUBLIC VERSION**